



Gc  
929.2  
M35972f  
v.1  
1295359

M.L

GENEALOGY COLLECTION

ALLEN COUNTY PUBLIC LIBRARY



3 1833 01414 8842





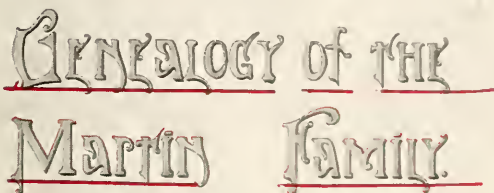




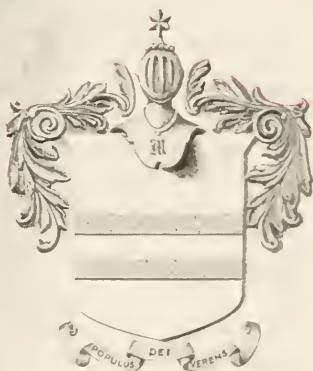


ALICE ADAMS MARTIN

1918  
*LaPorte Printing Company*  
*LaPorte, Indiana*



BY CHARLES WILLIAM FRANCIS.



## THE MARTIN COAT OF ARMS

1.1

V. 2. 1. - 11



“However humble may have been the condition of those who fled to New England, in its primeval and savage state, to found a land of freedom of thought and action, their names will occupy a proud place in history which is yet to be written, and ungrateful must be that descendant of those founders who will not in some way aid to rescue their names from oblivion, that they may be engraved upon the tablets of enduring annals.”

—G. S. DRAKE.



# 1295359

## PREFACE

---

Those who are without experience, in the work of collecting genealogical data, know little of the discouragements and difficulties attendant thereupon. The author has given much time to this work during a period of nearly three years and yet the book is not as complete as could be desired. We sent letters to all of the name, or who were connected with us in this particular branch of the Martin family, throughout the country, requesting such information as they might possess relating to descendant and family history. A number remain unanswered.

Some do not care to reply, while others delayed their reply until it was too late. We have endeavored to make these pages as full and correct as possible, and for this purpose old graveyards have been searched.

Family records, municipal proceedings and church registers have been consulted; old family Bibles have been interviewed; at the Newbury Library, in Chicago, the following books were consulted:

New Jersey Marriage Records, 1665-1800.

Woodbridge and Vicinity, by Joseph W. Dalby.

Descendants of the Pioneers of New Jersey, Edward Shorp.

Martin Genealogy of New England, by Henry Martin.

Martin Genealogy of New England, by George Caster Martin.

New Jersey Archives, twenty-five volumes.

In the Chicago Public Library, the following books were consulted:

Martin Family, by Martin.

Documents Relating to Colonial History.

### History of the Colony of New Jersey.

History of Fennicks Colony and a history of several of the counties of New Jersey, and other authorities have been investigated.

We have found in some few instances discrepancies of date when comparing records obtained from different sources. In such cases, however, those that have seemed the most authentic are herein quoted. It is hoped that few errors will occur.

The study of the records of this family has proved very interesting and very satisfactory. Throughout the whole line they have been found to be stable, earnest men and women, identified with the best interests of the communities in which they lived, as well as in the church and civil affairs, and a study of their lives has shown them to possess the characteristics of charity, benevolence and courtesy, in a marked degree.

There have been among them clergymen, lawyers, physicians, engineers, merchants, bankers, manufacturers and farmers, and some of them have attained the highest success in their several vocations.

It is believed that these records contain much information, written by members of the Martin Family, which is worth preserving; much that is valuable now, and which will become more so as time passes away, and the names and histories of those now living, as well as those gone before, shall have been forgotten.

We hope this work may be the means of inducing some descendant in the generations yet to come, to prepare a more extended and complete account of his now widely-spread, and firmly rooted ancestral tree.

An interesting feature, of the history, is the number and variety of the pictures not often found in a work of this character. A few of the pictures made from daguerreotypes, taken about sixty years ago, are not all that could be desired, but the



best that could be made considering the condition of the pictures, and will now be preserved from further decay.

As we bring the work of preparing the Martin History to a close we wish to emphasize our sincere appreciation to those who have so kindly and freely assisted us in various ways.

To Mr. George W. Allen and Mrs. Nannie Martell substantial tokens of approval are due, as Mr. Allen prepared the title page and other illustrations which adds greatly to the appearance and neatness of the book.

Mrs. Martell has spent several years in collecting facts as a nucleus for the formation of this work.

To Aunt Frank Martin, Isaac W. Searing, Dr. John Summerfield Martin, Isaac F. Martin, Isaac W. Martin, Dr. H. H. Martin, Mrs. Nannie Martell, Rev. Timothy Edwards, and George W. Allen for the splendid articles which they prepared for the History, the thanks of the entire Martin Family is due.

To the Finance Committee composed of William A. Martin, Isaac W. Searing, Dr. O. L. Sutherland, M. R. Sutherland, Dr. F. V. Martin and Dr. H. H. Martin we appreciate your very valuable assistance.

To Mrs. Francis Wigmore, Mrs. Eva Snow and Miss Anna Brewer who have so heartily entered into the spirit of the work, to these and to all mentioned above, I tender my sincere thanks.

To the families of all the relatives who so kindly and courteously responded to my inquiries, I not only extend my thanks, but ardently hope that the perusal of the book will return to you some of the pleasure I enjoyed in preparing the same.

Sincerely yours,

C. W. FRANCIS.

## PROGENITORS OF THE MARTIN FAMILY

---

The ancestors of the Martin families of America (so far as evidence can be obtained) were residents of the northern countries of France.

The class of people who inhabited that region during the early centuries, have been described by historians as "hardy, courageous, energetic and industrious." History records that many of these people were well educated, and not a few highly intellectual.

Among them were scholars, teachers, poets, lawyers, theologians, artists, architects, lecturers, etc.

"They were persevering in whatever they attempted to accomplish, and possessed a remarkable degree of persistency and will power, together with independence of thought and mind."

They were not easily over-awed or readily subjected; were impatient under restraint and unwilling to submit to unjust treatment."

"They were frank and open in disposition; brave and scornful of tactics, as though strategy were a lie and a disgrace."

Many of the residents of the countries referred to found their way in course of time to Great Britain, making for themselves homes in different sections of that country, and the name of Martin appears in many English records. The family of Martins of Somersetshire, England, were of long descent.

The first of the name of whom records appear was Martin de Toure, who made a conquest of the territory of Kerneys, in the County of Pembroke, about 1077.

This Martin de Toure had a sister, wife of Calfulnius Presbyter Britannus, who was the mother of the famous St. Patrick of Ireland.

MARTIN HISTORY.

MARTIN

---



ARTIN is derived from the Latin, Martins, meaning warlike.

The name Martin was adopted as a surname, at a very early date, and few names have had greater numbers to bear them. The earliest record in England containing it is the "Roll of Battle Abbey," on which

the name of Le Sire de St. Martin, appears. Date 1068.

Lower, derives the name from St. Martin, the son of a Roman military tribune who was born at Saborie, a city in Hungary, about A. D., 316.

From the great success of his labors, Martin has been styled the "Apostle of the Gauls." He died A. D., November, 400.

It was popularly believed in former times that if the sun set brightly on St. Martin's day (November 11th) it portended a hard winter; if amidst clouds, a mild winter.

"St. Martin's little Summer" is the term for the fine days which sometimes occur about the beginning of November, commonly called "Indian Summer."

The name Martin is not only of frequent occurrence in the Old World, but it became common in America from an early period, and may be found amongst the early settlers of Massachusetts, Connecticut, New Hampshire, Virginia and other colonies.

The name is variously spelled, even in the records of the same family: as Martin, Martyn, Martinn, Marteen, Martain and Martine.

"Martin Genealogy," HENRY J. MARTIN

## HERALDRY

---

A Coat-of-Arms, so called from being formerly embroidered or otherwise exhibited on a surcoat, or coat of mail, is a mark of honor, denoting by different figures and colors variously arranged and displayed, the descent, alliance or service of the bearer.

They are supposed to have been first used at the great German tournaments at the beginning of the eleventh century and to have reached England, though to a very moderate extent, in the time of Henry the Second.

Seals were in common use before the introduction of armorial bearings.

With the thirteenth century arms came rapidly into use.

To the American the sole interest in these things consists in their historical character, or, as in the case of individuals, in the remembrance of an honorable ancestry.

But there is no evidence that these were transmitted from father to son, or that they were anything more than the invention of the individual for his own convenience or distinction.

"He who does not look back upon his ancestors, will never look forward to posterity."

The coat-of-arms was to the man what the flag is to the nation.

The Martin coat-of-arms, of Somersetshire, England, as shown on the title page, were two red bars on a white or silver shield, which is surmounted by the helmet, the noblest portion of defensive armor.

The wreath is upon the upper part of the helmet, and is formed of two skeins of silk intertwined and tintured of the principal colors of the arms.

Upon the wreath rests the crest, a red star of six points, which added grace and terror to the warriors' presence.

It increased his height and marked him as a leader to be followed.

The ornamental work which surrounds the entire shield is called the lambrequin, and represents the mantle worn by the Knight in time of peace and is tinctured of the principal color of the arms.

It has been suggested that the slashes and cuts in the lambrequin were intended to represent the wounds received by the owner in the achievement of his arms.

These arms are to be found cut on a tombstone in Corps Hill cemetery, Boston, Mass., with simply the name "Martin" underneath.

As the Martins of Rehoboth, Mass., came from Somersetshire, it is quite probable that the Copps Hill tombstone covers the remains of some branch of the family.

Beneath the shield is the scroll and motto "POPULUS DEI VERENS," or "A GOD-FEARING PEOPLE."

According to heraldic lore a star is supposed to symbolize the Creator.

The presence of a star in a coat-of-arms implies the existence of pre-eminent qualities in its possessor.

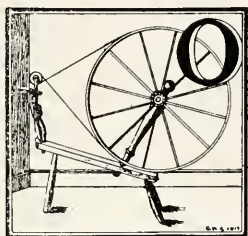
Red signifies strength and boldness.

The spotless white or silver implies chaste and virtuous qualities, and when combined with red, it signifies courageous purity.

We may thus infer that our ancestor, who achieved these arms, was a God-fearing man, of pure life and a charitable heart, who with a firm reliance on the divine protection, won valor for himself, glory for his King and loyalty to his country.

MARTIN HISTORY.

## EARLY SETTLERS OF AMERICA



ON the 20th of March, 1635, a colony from Badcombe, in Somersetshire, set sail from Weymouth, Dorset County, England, and arrived at Weymouth, New England, on the 6th of May, 1635.

This colony consisted of twenty-one families, who were under the spiritual care of Rev. Joseph Hull.

In the list of passengers appears the names of Robert Martin and his wife, Johanna, each aged 44 years, making the date of their birth 1591.

Robert settled at Weymouth and was made a freeman of the Massachusetts colony, May 13th, 1640. He was employed as a surveyor.

In the next authentic account of Robert we find him among the first settlers of Rehoboth.

The names of Isaac and Abraham appear at this time, 1644.

They were rated as follows: Robert Martin 228 pounds sterling, Abraham Martin 60 pounds sterling, and Isaac Martin 50 pounds sterling.

Robert left no children. His will directed that his property be given to his brother, Richard, in England.

Date of his death is not known, but undoubtedly took place, in 1660, in the 69th year of his age.

Abraham was a weaver, and among the first who drew house and lot in the Massachusetts colony, September 18th, 1635.

From his will, dated 1669, his looms and other property were divided among the children of Richard and John Ormsby, who were relatives, hence we infer that he was never married or had no heirs.

He died in Rehoboth, Mass., in 1670, in the Puritan faith.



(1) Of Isaac Martin but little is known beyond the fact that he lived at Rehoboth from 1644 to 1646. As there were no Martin descendants of either Abraham or Robert we infer that we owe our parentage to Isaac.

The Middlesex Court shows that "John Martin" gave evidence at court, April 15th, 1658, relative to Paul Wilson engaging the affection of his cousin Pricilla Upham. If John and Pricilla were cousins, Elizabeth, the wife of Deacon John Upham, must have been a sister of Robert, Abram and Isaac, and John must have been Isaac's son.

Richard was the brother of Robert, Abram and Isaac and came to New England to take possession of the property left him by the will of Robert.

The date of his arrival is not known, but it is probable that he, with his son, John, came over about 1663.

June 1st, 1689, he was appointed as surveyor of highways for Rehoboth.

Richard advanced 1 pound, 5 shillings, 4 pence, to sustain in carrying on the war against the Indians, under King Phillip.

He died May 2nd, 1694, leaving his property to his sons, John, Francis and Richard, Jr., and two daughters, Annie and Elanor.

(2) John Martin (son of Isaac Martin) immigrant ancestor of this branch of the family, died July 5th, 1687. He was of Dover, New Hampshire, 1648-1666, Piscataway, New Jersey, 1666-1676, and Woodbridge, New Jersey, 1676-1687. His wife was Hester Roberts, daughter of Thomas Roberts, who settled in Dover, N. H., in 1823, and was called "Governor" of the state in 1640, the Colonial Government not being very definite or certain.

John Martin was one of the original grantees of Piscataway, N. J., in 1666.

(3) Thomas Martin, born 1659, died 1715, was the son of John and Hester (Roberts) Martin of Piscataway, N. J. He married, April 28th, 1683, Rebecca Higgins (daughter of Richard and Mary Higgins). Their family: John, Sarah,

Samuel, (Isaac), Gershom, Jacob, Rebecca, Zachariah, Anne, Jeremiah.

Thomas Martin died in Woodbridge Township. In his will dated, Nov. 29th, 1715, he calls himself Yeoman of Woodbridge, Middlesex County.

Of the above children of Thomas and Rebecca Martin, John married Temperence ..... and had at least Sarah and Rachel.

Samuel married Sarah ..... Their children: Thomas and Samuel.

(4) (Isaac) married Hannah, leaving a will dated April 24th, 1730, probated July 19th, 1733, leaving a wife, Hannah, and children, Abraham, (Isaac) and Jacob.

Gershom married ..... Their family: Eliakim, Daniel and Joseph. No further record of these families.

(5) Isaac Martin was probably born about 1712. Of this family nothing is known except that he had at least two sons, ..... and Isaac.

(6) Isaac Martin was probably born about 1736. Married Phoebe Webb Harland. To this union were born three children: Abram and Isaac (twins) and Phoebe. He died about 1790 or later.

(7) Abram married Naomi Davis. Their children:

8—Josiah.	8—Eliza.	8—Betsey.
8—Isaac.	8—Eunice.	8—Sophroncy.
8—Henry.	8—Phoebe.	8—Elijah.

(7) Isaac Martin married Alice Adams; to them were born twelve children:

8—Abram.	8—Isaac.	8—Mary.
8—Sophia.	8—Jacob.	8—John.
8—Mathew.	8—Phoebe.	8—Paul.
8—William.	8—Sherwood.	8—Infant died unnamed .



(7)—Phoebe Martin married Samuel Arnet, to whom were born three children :

8—John.                                8—Samuel, Jr.                8—Mariah.

Therefore according to the best authority we have the following genealogical descent of the Martin family.

1—Isaac Martin.                4—Isaac Martin.        7—Isaac Martin.  
2—John Martin.                5—Isaac Martin.  
3—Thomas Martin.        6—Isaac Martin.

There is some doubt as to the given name of ( . . . . . ) Martin (6). Much time was spent searching the records for this name but without success, but according to the best recollections of the oldest Martins now living it must have been Isaac, the second son of Isaac Martin (5).

The Martins now living are of the ninth, tenth, eleventh and twelfth generations.

C. W. FRANCIS.



ITEMS

---

A few items taken from the Martin Genealogy, of the Martin family, of New England. Note the grammatical construction.

Piscataway was settled, under a grant dated December 18th, 1666, the grantees being John Martin, Charles Gilman, Hugh Dun and Hopewell Hull.

They came from New England, but were originally from Britain.

They conferred upon their township the name of the place whence they came.

At the time of settlement each had the following amount of land surveyed to them; Charles Gillman, 340 acres, Hugh Dun 138 acres, Hopewell Hull 284 acres, John Martin 334 acres.

The following items are from the town records, the authority for which is the Official Record at Trenton, dated October 26th, 1683.

John Martin, Mr. Giles, Hopewell Hull, John Gilman and Edward Slater were chosen to treat with the Governor about the settlement of the township.

January 1st, 1684, H. Hull and John Martin were appointed to run lines and lay out the bounds between "Beaver Dam and Woodbridge line."

January 18th, 1685. Att the Towne Meetinge, then agreed, there should be a meetinge house built forthwith: Twenty foot wide, thirty foot longe and Ten foot between joynts. John Martin, John Gilman, H. Hull and Edward Slater were appointed to agree with the workman and look after the building.

They were also to provide a house to meet in both for Town meetings, Courts, and other publick businesse.

The will of Robert Martin, who arrived at Weymouth New England, May 6th, 1635. This shows the character of wills executed nearly three hundred years ago.

In the Plymouth Colony records, book 2, part 2, pages 68 and 69 the following will and inventory of his estate are to be found.

Dated the sixt day of the 3rd., I Robert Martin of Rehoboth, in the Colonie of New Plymouth, being in some measure in health and of good understanding and memory att this present writing blessed be God for it; not Knowing how short my life is and how suddene my death may bee, doe this sixt day of the third month, make this my last will and Testament as hereafter followeth, it is my will that all my lawful debts be discharged.

Item, it is my will that Joann my wife have the benefit of all my houses, lands and comons, and meddows salt and fresh, garden, orchards appurtenances belonging unto mee in Rehoboth with my household goods, husbandry, geers, tooles within and without and all my Cattle what the lord hath lent mee, that itt may be for the good of her in her old age during her natural life.

Item, that it is my will that when the Lord shall dispose of my wife, that the estate then in being, more or lesse, bee equally divided and that my wife have the disposing of the one half for her friends at her discretion thinks best.

Item, that it is my will that the other half be disposed of to my naturall friends my brother Richard Martin, in old England, and his children, as also to my Elder brother, abraham, if his mind and weakness Calleth for it, which I leave to the wisdom and discretion of my exequitors and over seers.

Item, it is my will that my brother Richard bee sent to about it, that if either he or his did or could come over they might enjoy the benefit of it, if not that it might bee sent to them as conviently as may bee.

Item, it is my will and Testament that our Reverent Teacher, Mr. Samuel Newman and Nathaniel Paine bee exequitors of this my last Will; and that my trusty and well-beloved friends Thomas Cooper, senn, William Sabin of Reho-

both and Cozen Robert Clapp of Dorchester bee my overseers to see it be performed.

Item, it is my Will that what paines or charges bee about any of the premises touching probation of will or managing the land or estate according to the ends befor specified bee forthwith payed out of the whole estate.

Item, I give to my brother Martin my wearing apparrell I mean my brother Abraham Martin.

ROBERT MARTIN (SEAL).

In witness whereof the date and day above specified I have set my hand and seal. In the presence of us Wittnesses.

STEPHEN PAINE senn.

GEORGE ROBINSON.

## INVENTORY

A true and perfect Inventory of the lands, goods and chattels of Robert Martin of Rehoboth, deceased, taken this 19th. day of the fifth month, commonly called June, in the year, 1660, by Richard Bowin, senn. Thomas Cooper senn, Leiftenant Hunt and William Sabin, inhabitants of the same town.

	£	S.	D.
Item, his apparess and wearing linnine.....	7	10	00
It, one feather bed, bolster, 3 pillows, 3 pillow beers .....	6	00	00
It, another bed with its furniture.....	1	15	00
It, another bed with two blankets and coverlaid	2	15	00
It, all the pewter being eleven pieces.....	2	00	00
It, Brasse and warming pan.....	3	00	00
It, Iron things and mortar.....	15	00	00
It, in books .....	00	10	00
It, holbert, pike shaft, sapier, powder, bullets.	00	15	00
It, Chists, table, beds with woolen gear, chaines	2	10	00
It, leather, a bull hide.....	1	05	00

It,	Table, cot or wool, and yearne.....	1	16	00
It,	Cart wheels, plough, cheines, sythes, beetle, wedges .....	3	17	00
It,	all the tooles.....	11	09	06
It,	swine .....	2	04	00
It,	corn on the ground and provisions in the house .....	5	00	00
It,	The orchyarde fruite.....	00	10	00
It,	horses and horse Kine, with one mare at £10	45	00	00
It,	Oxen and cow Kine.....	33	10	00
It,	all his housing and land, upland, meadow with orchyardes .....	60	00	00
Lastly a	Table for measuring land, borer, and other things that may be through pass- ed over .....	1	00	00
The total sume is.....		207	07	06

RICHARD BOWEN

his X mark

THOMAS COOPER

PETER HUNT

WILLIAM SABIN

Attested upon oath the first  
day of April by the persons  
above written befor me.

THOMAS WILLETT.

This Inventory was attest-  
ed on the oath of the widow  
Martin the wife of the de-  
ceased above specified the  
eleventh of April, 1661 be-  
fore mee.

THOMAS WILLITT.

## REVOLUTIONARY HISTORY

---

Through the kindness of Mrs. Inda Martin French, we have the following Revolutionary history, of our great, great grandfather, Matthew Adams, which is sufficient evidence for those who desire to become a member of the Daughters of the American Revolution.

State of New Jersey,  
Office of the Adjutant-General,  
Trenton, November 25th, 1912.

Mrs. F. L. French,  
Petoskey, Mich.

Madam:—

In reply to your letter of November 19th. I herewith enclose certificate of military service of the only Matthew Adams of record in this office as having been a member of a New Jersey organization during the Revolutionary War. I also enclose a copy of pension transcript of—Widow No. 882, of Matthew Adams, which I thought might interest you.

The original is on file in the Record and Pension Office, Washington, D. C.

Respectfully,  
W. F. SADLER, JR.  
Adjutant General.

---

Trenton, November 25th, 1912.

It is certified that the records of this office show that Matthew Adams served as private, Captain Luce's Company, Second Battalion, Second Establishment, New Jersey Continental Line; Private, Captain Stillwell's Company, Fourth Regiment, Hunterdon County, New Jersey Militia; also Private, New Jersey State Troops,—during the Revolutionary War.

(NEW)  
(JERSEY)  
(SEAL)

Respectfully,  
W. F. SADLER, JR.,  
Adjutant General.

1977614. War Department,  
Adjutant Generals Office.  
Washington, November 23rd, 1912.

Respectfully returned to  
Mrs. Frank L. French,  
107 Michigan St.  
Petoskey, Michigan.

The records of this office show that one Matthew Adams served in the Revolutionary War as a private in Captain Henry Luse's Company, 2nd. New Jersey regiment, commanded by Colonel Isreal Shreve.

He enlisted May 5th, 1778, to serve nine months, and his name is last borne on a company muster roll for July, 1778, dated at Elizabeth Town, August 5th, 1778. Matthew Adams was taken from Browns Artillery Co., May, 1780, severely wounded, at Dodds Ferry. He was discharged, August, 1781, by General Washington. Nothing further relative to him has been found of record.

Respectfully,  
G. W. ANDREWS,  
Adjutant General.

## PENSION TRANSCRIPT OF WIDOW

Widow No. 882.  
Born 1756.

Matthew Adams,  
Private, Line & Militia,  
Mt. Holly, New Jersey.

April, 1778, enlisted at Mt. Holly, under Captain Lewis and Colonel Shreve, of the 2nd. New Jersey Regiment, for nine months.

Was at the Battle of Monmouth. Also in the Militia.  
Died in Hunterdon Co., New Jersey, April 1st. 1838.

Respectfully,  
W. F. SADLER, JR.  
Adjutant General.



## STATE OF NEW JERSEY.

Office of the Adjutant General

Trenton, January 29, 1918.

Mr. C. W. Francis,  
LaPorte,  
Indiana.

Dear Sir:

In compliance with your recent request there is enclosed certificate of the Revolutionary War service of ISAAC MARTIN in the Middlesex County Militia.

Very truly yours,

FREDERICK GILKYSON,

Lieutenant Colonel,  
Acting Adjutant General.

## STATE OF NEW JERSEY.

Office of the Adjutant General

Trenton, January 29, 1918.

It is certified, That the records of this office show that ISAAC MARTIN served as Private, Middlesex County, New Jersey Militia; received certificate 396, amounting to £0:15:10, for the depreciation of his Continental pay in the Middlesex County New Jersey Militia,—during the Revolutionary War.

FREDERICK GILKYSON,

(NEW JERSEY SEAL)

Acting Adjutant General.



OFFICIAL REGISTER OF THE MARTINS OF  
NEW JERSEY WHO SERVED DURING  
THE REVOLUTIONARY WAR

---

Martin Alexander, Middlesex County.

Martin Benjamin, Middlesex County.

Martin Daniel, Middlesex County.

Martin Greshom, Middlesex County.

Martin Iremax, Middlesex County.

Martin Isaac, Middlesex County.

Martin James, Middlesex County.

Martin John, Middlesex County.

Martin Joshua, Middlesex County.

Martin Lewis, Middlesex County.

Martin David, Morris County.

Martin James, Morris County.

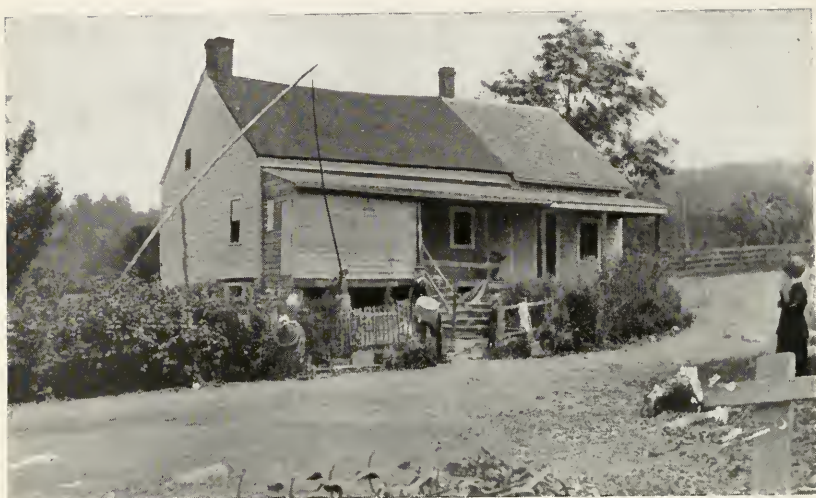
Martin Jeremiah, Somerset County.

Martin David, Somerset County.

Martin Benjamin, Sussex County.

Martin Edmond, Sussex County.

Martin Greshom, Sussex County.



THE OLD HOMESTEAD.

The original Martin homestead, in New Jersey. Some of the older Martins who came to LaPorte county were born there and some were married there. Built about 1800. Geo. W. Allen standing by the well. Isaac W. Searing near the fence. Mrs. Ida Allen across the street.

---

## THE MARTIN FAMILY

---

Dear Will:—

Your valuable service in gathering the many facts comprising the History of our branch of the Martin family that might otherwise have been lost, and the care you have taken is greatly appreciated. I have been recalling some of the history of that remarkable woman, Alice Adams, the Mother of our colony. Come with me and we will cast a search-light down the channel of years, between the present and that beautiful summer morning of July 11th, 1780, one hundred and thirty-seven years ago, when Alice Adams was born, in the humble home of Matthew Adams, and his wife, Mary Undersee.

Let us look at the first picture the camera has painted of the Martin family, in the home of a Revolutionary Soldier, whose blood had been shed as he fought for American Independence. What a picture. Four bright girls, a Mother and babe. Do you see that anxious look as the Mother's mind wanders from the child to the absent Father. Here is both joy and sorrow, care has stamped the brow of Mary Undersee, as the ravages of War had disturbed her quiet home, and her joy as she looked on the sweet face of the child, the picture of innocence, and the future Mother of the Martin family. She has been christened Alice Adams. Shall we say the child of destiny?

Turn on the X-rays that come piercing down through the years and note the hearts that have beat and now are still, and the hearts that beat today, and place the inscription on her brow "In the beginning." This is the event that the Martins' have been celebrating for the last half century.

Let us look at the humble home of Isaac Martin on the morning of June 14th, 1781. Isaac Martin is of sturdy, New England stock that represent the first settlers of Woodbridge, N. J. He is past middle age, care has marked his brow, but we still see in him the vigor of the Martin kin. Phoebe Webb Martin, his wife, has seen much of life, worldly cares have left their trace on this remarkable woman whose maiden name was Phoebe Webb.

Their home is near Woodbridge, N. J., on the banks of the Rariton, and has that neat, quiet appearance characteristic of those early days. We will look within. What a picture, as the mother places twin babes in the arms of the Father. Heaven has stamped its blessing. See the father as he looks on their faces and christens them Abraham and Isaac representing the names of Bible fame on whom Heaven's blessing had been given. We see the smile of the mother as she looks upon her sons and says, "Isaac Webb" representing both father and mother.

We are looking down the channel of time at the birth of Isaac Webb Martin, the father of our branch of the Martin Colony. Much has passed into oblivion with regard to his ancestors, but the facts as here recorded are believed to be correct.

Time moves on. We are looking at those early days after the war, when the Nation was young and advantages were few. Again see the familiar home of Matthew Adams. There is music and dancing with merry and happy voices. Let us look within. It is a bridal scene, the last word has been said by the Parson and the faithful promise given to love and obey. Our eyes meet those of the youthful Bridegroom whose fair complexion and intelligent features command our admiration, as we look upon the manly form of Isaac Webb Martin. By his side stands the bride, Alice Adams. The young Bridegroom's capital consisted of good health, an active mind and the Shoemakers' trade. Alice Adams had graduated from the country school and all the accomplishments that could be received from a careful mother's hand from the cradle to womanhood, from the needle to the loom. We recognize the girlish beauty of the bride and youthful manhood of the groom, and that two hearts have been united.

Twenty-three years have passed since we met at the Adams home. We now are looking at the home of Isaac and Alice Martin, in the beautiful village of Succusanna in Northern New Jersey, with its Indian name, the offering of the Red Man before the Pale face came.

Heaven has blessed this home. Yes, we see the father, care has marked his strong features, but responsibility has not changed his good nature or the twinkle of his eye. The girlish beauty of the mother is gone, silver is mingled with the gold, but motherly beauty has taken its place and increased her charms a hundred fold.

We now for the first time are introduced to the Martin family. Let us call the roll.

Abraham—The young man with strong features that remind us of the father bridegroom of twenty-three years ago. Born Aug. 17, 1800.

Sophia—Both the father and mother are represented here. Born July 28, 1802.

Matthew—Matthew has passed to the great beyond. Born July 4th, 1804.

William Adams—The young man in his sixteenth year, the life of the family for good nature and fun. Born Jan. 1st, 1806.

Isaac Webb—A good and quiet boy of 14 years. Born Jan. 15th, 1808.

Jacob Castner—A stout, robust boy of thirteen and full of dry humor and mischief. Born Sept. 25th, 1810.

Phoebe—Phoebe is the mother's pet and has a mother's heart. Born April 11th, 1813.

Ebenezer Sherwood—The strong lines here denote Adam's blood. Born Jan. 11th, 1816.

Mary—Mary does not appear, the roll call is in Heaven. Born April 20th, 1818.

John—A loving child of 3 years. Born Nov. 17th, 1820.

Paul A. H.—A baby of 1 year whose bright smile denote that he was well pleased with his short life. Born May 21st, 1821.

As we look upon this large family we are impressed with the strong ties of love and kinship we see manifested here, the same qualities we observe fifteen years later as they turn their faces toward the great West to find homes and opportunities for their large and growing families.

We see them as they gather at Woodbridge, N. J., after disposing of their property, and start upon the long journey with only what could be stored in the emigrant wagons with the women and children. We see them as they turn their faces toward the West, pass through New Jersey, cross the Delaware River, and with a parting look bade good-bye to their native state. We see them as they journey through Penn-

sylvania and Ohio. Where with but little of this world's goods they start their new home. Death soon deprived them of the head of the family, and they laid him at rest before he had realized his western dream.

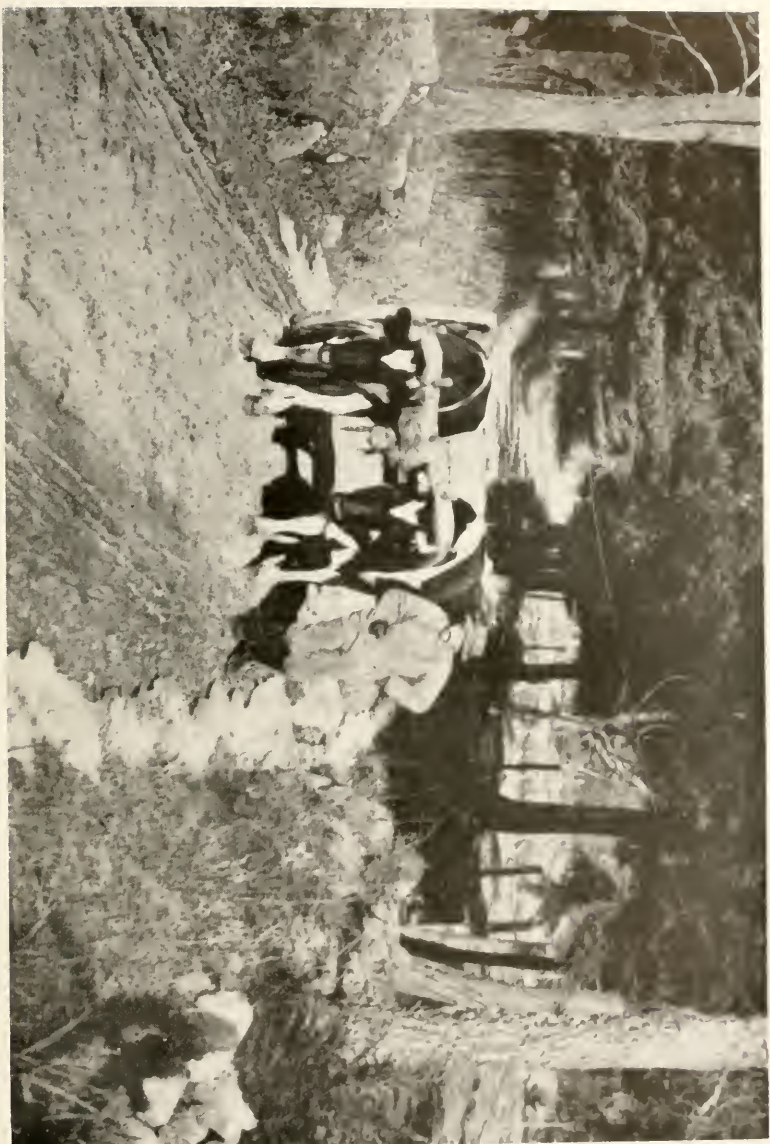
The new West taxed anew their energies, but still we see this united family gather in Northern Indiana, and build their homes and rear their families. We love to think of them as we knew them and partook of their hospitality as they gathered around the festal board in their new homes. The same love of kindred and interest in each others welfare prevailed, and the same Christian spirit dominated their homes. Some of the pleasantest days of my life have been spent with them. We love to take their descendants by the hand and look in their eyes and note the same genial spirit that the ancestors bore. Time has moved on and the years that have passed have added new light upon the lives and characters here represented. It has been my object to follow the lines of history as near as possible, where it has been necessary to draw upon the imagination we have endeavored to follow lines of the times represented, and gathered from associations.

If errors have been made we trust the family historian will correct as his knowledge may suggest.

Dover, N. J., Dec. 18, 1917.







OX TEAM ON WOODLAND ROAD.



THE SQUIRREL'S HIGHWAY.

---

### THE WOODLAND ROAD.

Only a ribbon of country road, winding through the woods,

Just as it did when the Martins came with their scanty household goods.  
Nobody knows where the road begins; nobody knows where it ends;

It is there for the use of the Martins; as well as all of their friends.

Just a trail of country road, when the Martins their lot here cast,

The old rail fence which crawled by its side is now a thing of the past.  
Birds were its lovers, and animals wild went slipping along its edge;

Now meadows and gardens and fields of grain are growing beyond its  
hedge.

It is just a common country road; leading who cares where,

The old log cabins by its side have fallen here and there.

Rain and shine, wind and dew, the road takes all as it comes,

Along its line like beads on a string were the Martins' cozy homes.

Just a ribbon of country road, winding and narrow and long.

Trailing o'er the hills and near the homes of Martins jocund with song.  
The Martins who have lived by that winding road, wherever you later  
stray,

In your hearts of hearts will its memory dwell, to your very latest day.



## PIONEER LIFE

---

There are more things of interest connected with the early home life of the Martin family than the mere enumeration of the incidents of settlement, time, place and by whom.

Let us glean some things that will interest the older members of the family, by calling their memories back to "ye olden tyme" when they were young and thus bring to them the scenes of the past, and to the present generation by showing to them how these pioneers lived and laid the foundation of the prosperity and blessings which we now enjoy.

The homes of these pioneers were in vivid contrast with our comfortable dwellings of today.

They were rude "log cabins" without paint or other ornamentations without, except where some tasty housewife would train a honeysuckle or morning-glory vine over the window or door-way, or beautiful decorations within, save for the pictures of contentment and peace, which were to be found in the households themselves.

After selecting the location, the next thing was to build a cabin, hence if we listen sharply enough, we may hear the clear ring of the axes, as the trees of proper size were felled and cut into suitable lengths.

As soon as the logs were hauled to the spot selected, the few neighbors, who were available, would assemble and have a "house-raising" or the building of the cabin, and after the completion a "house-warming," or the dedication.

These cabins were about 15 ft. by 20 ft. or smaller, with a 7 ft. or 8 ft. ceiling. Some times a loft over head was reached by climbing a ladder. The windows were of glass, if it could be had; if not, greased paper or greased deer skin served the purpose. The door was hung on wooden hinges, with a wooden latch on the inside, which was opened by pulling a string. For neighbors and friends and even strangers, the latch string was always out as a welcome to the pioneer's cabin.

It was never full, there was still room for one more and a wider circle would be made for the traveler at the log fire.

Over the fire place was the mantle, on which stood the tallow, dipper, candle stick, some cooking and table ware, and old clock and other articles.

In the fire place were the cranes, on which the kettles were hung for cooking. Leaning against the chimney were the fire shovel and tongs, while the andirons held the fire wood in place.

The long handled frying-pan was used for cooking meat, baking "batter-cakes" "flap-jacks," etc. Bread and biscuit were baked on a "johnny-cake" board, on the hearth before the fire or in what is commonly called the "dutch-oven." Meats were sometimes roasted before the fire, suspended by a string, a dish being placed underneath to catch the drippings.

Over the door in forked cleats, or deer horn racks, hung the ever trustful rifle and powder-horn; in one corner stood the old wooden bed for the children; in another the only table in the house; in the remaining corner was a rude cupboard holding the table-ware, which consisted of a few cups and saucers and blue edged plates while around the room were scattered a few splint-bottomed chairs and two or three stools.

The hum of the spinning-wheel, the tick of the reel and the clack of the loom were often heard as they were manipulated in the interest of the clothing department of the family. The result of these were the yarn, linsey-woolsey and jeans. Skins were also used for clothing.

Water was generally carried from springs, and some times from a distance of more than half a mile. After wells were dug the water was drawn with the well-sweep, which consisted of a pole twenty or thirty feet long fixed in an upright forked stick set in the ground so that it could be worked "teeter" fashion. And last but not least was the old oaken bucket, the iron bound bucket, the moss covered bucket that rose from the well.

The chief articles of diet, in the early days were corn-bread, hominy, venison, pork, honey, beans, pumpkin, turkey, prairie chicken, pigeons, squirrel and other game with a few vegetables a portion of the year.

**1295359**

Wheat bread, tea, coffee and fruit were luxuries not to be indulged in except on special occasions, as when visitors were present.

The nearest trading point was LaPorte, twelve or fourteen miles distant.

Three Oaks sprung into existence during the building of the Michigan Central railroad. As large quantities of wood and railroad ties were shipped from this point, the trade accordingly transferred there.

Money was an article little used among the settlers as most of the business was carried on by trading.

Mail was received about once a month. Postage on a letter was twenty-five cents and had to be paid in money.

The agricultural implements at this time would be great curiosities.

The plow was mostly made of wood. The harrow was a sappling with a bushy top. Instead of the binders and mowers of today the sickle, scythe and cradle were used.

The grain was threshed with a flail, or trodden out by horses or oxen.

The principal wild animals they had to contend with were deer, wolf, wild-cat, otter and the common ones found around here today.

There was much sickness among the settlers, especially fevers and ague.

The churches and school houses were in perfect keeping with the cabins of the pioneers, built in the same general way, of logs.

Writing desks consisted of hewed slabs laid upon wooden pins driven in the wall. The four legged slab benches were in front of these, and the pupils when not writing would sit with their backs against the sharp edge of the desks. The floor

was also made out of these slabs. Thus you have the furnishings of these school-houses, in which our grand-parents received their meager education.

Previous to 1841 religious services had been held in private cabins, but during this year the Methodists built a log church on an acre of ground donated by Whitman Goit, and called it Posey Chapel, in honor of the first minister. In 1855 the log church was replaced by the present structure, hence no memory is more dear to my childhood than "THE LITTLE WHITE CHURCH ON THE HILL."

Thus we have a very brief sketch of the pioneer life of our grandparents.

C. W. FRANCIS.



THE CABIN HOME.

## THE CABIN HOME

---

"There the home was but a cabin, built of logs from forest deep,  
 And the cheery crackling blazes from the fireplace seemed to leap  
 In bright protest up the chimney, stabbing at the pall of night,  
 As its dark shadowy shroudings blotted nature's face from sight;  
 When the toil of day was over, and the sun had sunk to rest,  
 In blaze of regal glory, in the golden curtained west,  
 Sire and sons and loving mother sat around the cheerful hearth,  
 Blending words of wise instruction with the healthful glow of mirth.  
 Sat the mother with her knitting, clad in plain but tidy dress,  
 In her eyes a glow of beauty written words can ne'er express.  
 On her features pride was pictured, and her bosom swelled with joy,  
 As she gazed with fond affection on each sturdy, rough-clad boy.  
 And the fathers' eyes would glisten with the fires of honest pride,  
 Beam with light of admiration which he did not care to hide.  
 For their faces bore a radiance, soft as halo from above,  
 Bore the bright undimmed reflection of their loyal parent-love.  
 And when ripe with years of honor, set the father's earthly sun,  
 Sturdy arms were raised to finish the good work he had begun.  
 Tis the flower come to blooming, ere we leave the hut to roam,  
 From the seed so wisely planted, in that HUMBLE CABIN HOME.  
 And a story told of the long ago, yet rings in my listening ears,  
 As it softly fell from reverent lips interrupted with holiest tears.  
 Now as each one draws the curtain of the dimming past aside,  
 For a glance at that OLD CABIN how his heart must swell with pride.  
 Draw I yet another picture: see the fields of waving grain,  
 Palace, shop and towering cities, crowned their labors not in vain.  
 The drooping sun like a fiery shield sinks low in the golden west;  
 A cooling breeze with a murmured song sweeps the earth's o'er heated  
 breast,  
 The cattle tread the broad green plains and file to the tempting stream  
 To slake the thirst of their parched throats where the crystal waters  
 gleam,  
 As the streamlet gathers water till it to a river flows,  
 So the toil of our parents grew with a force naught could oppose,  
 Till today they stand triumphant, from the fire-place cheerful gloam,  
 Thus the ripened fruit is scattered from that HUMBLE CABIN  
 HOME."

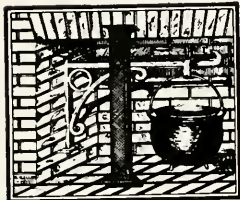


## FROM THE LOG CABIN TO THE COLONIAL HOME

---

By GEORGE W. ALLEN

---



N June, 1838, we see a father and mother, together with five sons, and their families start from a little village in Jersey, in two covered wagons, for that almost unknown country "The West." We again see them as they cross the Blue Mountains of Pennsylvania and push on over the great prairies of Ohio. After three weeks and three days, they arrived at Oxford, Ohio. Later we see them moving north to join brothers who had settled in the Galena Woods. As they traveled along over these fine Indiana Prairies, which must have been a great sight to these people, after living in the narrow valleys of the East, they passed through Stillwell and Rolling Prairie, and as they were to enter the great woods, their hearts swelled in anticipation of what was soon to be their new home. Their eyes drank in the beauties of nature in this new country. As their progress was slow they had plenty of time to think and admire what nature had done, to note the wonderful colors that were in her paint box, to paint sunsets at the end of these prairies.

These men and women knew something of nature's art, because they were born in the Jersey hills, where nature cast shadows and high lights over the hills and valleys. One cannot live with these beautiful nature pictures which are presented to them every morning, without understanding something of its true value in our every day life.

This was shown, when they passed many miles of the flat country to settle in a rolling place, which would look and feel like the old home where nature had done so much for them.

This is why they liked Posey hill and cast their lot in the forest and the log cabin.

With the coming of the settler came the building of homes, and naturally they must use the materials at hand, which were timbers. In the absence of saw mills the timber could be best used in building log cabins, which were common types in these days and the Martins were no exception to the rule.

It has been the ingenuity of man from the beginning to devise a place of shelter for self and family, and none makes such an intimate appeal to the pioneer as the house of logs. Especially was it true with these Martins, who were forced to make clearings in the Virgin Forest. The natural thing for them to do was to build homes from the trees cut down. All sorts of traditions and memories of adventures, and heroism, and the joy that came to them while wrestling with the forces of nature on her own ground, have associations with these log cabins.

And I believe today, very few of us, who love to get next to nature, would not like to spend at least our vacations in just such a place. The intuition, imagination, and brains of these men went forth to add beauty and comforts to these pioneer homes, while the wives and mothers added a touch of color at the doors of these cabins with the Hollyhocks and wild rose bush.

Consider now, that poetry is not verse—although some verse may be poetic—yet we cannot think of these people and the homes they hewed out of the forest without seeing some poetry in their lives. Here close to nature's warm bosom did these men plan and erect spacious homes of logs, with large fireplaces which must keep them warm when the winter's blast came to this north land. All this was indicative of the working power of these sturdy men and is evident that they saw the poetical side of life as well as the beauties of nature, because it has shown itself later in the writings of its members.

Go with me to some of these homes on a cold winter's night and see the family seated about the large fire place, perhaps watching mother cooking the evening meal on the old crane, or, perhaps eating apples and nuts while the wood on the hearth was furnishing warmth and cheer. Picture if you can a more delightful scene, a large living room with the old fashion stone or brick fireplace, with a large back log, a front log and a load of smaller wood on top and all ablaze. The weather outside at zero, snow drifting in around the door and windows, the family circle sitting here with no other light than the blaze of the logs. Is this not comfort? Is it not pleasure? Is it not poetical? Yes it is all of these and more. "It's Life." We of modern times sit around our radiators with our homes aglow with electric lights and believe we have all the poetry of life in our homes, but it has been said, "Half of the poetry of the modern homes went out with the darkening of the hearth."

"In it we lost a Mis-prized Blessing."

To taste to the full of the fireplace, one should cut his own fire wood as did our forefathers and it should betray the clean-cut of the axe. "Lucky is the man who fell the tree that warms his own fireplace."

The very nest of wholesome sentiment, the place above all others in every home, where art and beauty and friendship should meet and mingle, is at your fireplace.

As these thrifty Jersey men prospered in worldly goods and the fields were extended, these log cabins gave way for the new frame building. Saw mills sprang up along the creeks where lumber could be worked up ready for the workman. In these days everything was made by hand.

Instead of the carpenter coming on the job with a hammer, saw, square, and chisel tied up in his apron as they do now days, they came with a great tool box of all kinds of tools. He must have both the axe and the broad axe, to hew the timbers. He must have slitting knives to rip the boards, the rabbet planes, the plow, bead plane, tongue and groove planes



for floor making, the chisels to mortize and tenon. The muntins of the sash had to be struck with a small moulding plane. The crown mould used in the fine old Colonial Cornice was made by hand, with the hollows and rounds. All mouldings used in panels of doors, base boards and casings were all made by hand with these hollows and rounds. The lumber was sawed in these old time water mills, along the creeks, and was stacked up to season. Much of the interior finishing lumber had to be racked up so a fire could be placed underneath to hasten the drying, but it had to be watched very closely to keep it from getting on fire, which sometimse meant to wait another year for finishing lumber. In these days the boss carpenter was the architect as well as the master builder. It seems these men who had their training in the East, in the art of building, brought with them a type of building with much of the Colonial feeling in them, that is so admired and loved by all students of architecture in modern times. The return cornice, the colonial doorway, the staircase, the windows with the small glass, the colonial fireplace, the Dutch door and knocker. These have all been very successfully carried out in many of these Martin homesteads.

If you examine the fine detail and workmanship of these old time homes you will wonder "How did they do it," built as they were, by hand without the aid of any machinery. With the best of yellow poplar lumber at hand, for this hand work, was a help, as it worked nice and stood well. Yet they worked some hardwood too, in the way of maple flooring and some interior trim. In the working of the maple flooring it many times required a helper who had a rope tied to the flooring planes and a short stick to pull, while the journeyman pushed. When you think of all this lumber coming as it did, from these common mills undressed, perhaps 1 inch thick at one end or edge and  $1\frac{1}{4}$  inch at the other end. It had to be taken upon a bench, dressed straight and true, then gauged with a joiner's gauge and dressed to an even thickness before it could be made into doors, sash or used for any other purpose on the job. I

cannot help to ask "How could they do such fine work?" We with our modern factory made materials can hardly make better joints or do better constructed work.

It would seem that our modern carpenter has lost much of the cunning of these men who built these early settlers' homes.

As we look at these Martin men we see several good mechanics among them. Carpenters, masons, painters, wagon makers and cobblers, who did their part to make things go in the clearing.

Many times it took two years to build one of these homes. The first year spent in getting the timbers hewed and sawed into the rough lumber and seasoned. The second year to get ready the doors, sash, and other interior trims and to erect the work. It meant lots of hard work and self-denial to get these homes, but they had a wonderful fund of nervous energy and stick-to-it-ive-ness that counted much with them. The wild job of living in a new home, in a large measure paid them for this untiring labor. As we approach these clearings now we find the fields much extended and in place of the log cabins we see a neat white Colonial house in all its purity and simplicity. The new building did not lose any of its sturdiness or harmony with the surroundings but seem to fit in, and become part of the picture. The new homes added many comforts and conveniences over the old log cabin, yet I cannot help to believe that the old cabin gave them as much real hope and pleasure as the new home.

The old log cabin meant so much to them at that time, after leaving home and friends in the far East.

It has been said by one of New York's greatest architects that with all the training and improvements in our buildings, we will not be able to leave to the next generation an architectural legacy equal to the one left us by our forefathers in the Colonial type, which has been so successfully carried out in these homes.

In the evolution from Log Cabin to Colonial Home, is but a striking personality of these men who were deeper and stronger than you suspect, for what they purposed, they performed, and did it well.

They set for us a high mark of efficiency, courage, and strength of character which we are justly proud.

Much more might be written of these men and women who settled the country, built the homes, churches and schools, of this early settlement and of the influence these noble lives had in the bringing about of this fine country we are now enjoying, but this would fill a volume. But I cannot bring this paper to a close without taking you to that memorable spot made sacred to the Martin family by its early associations and by the last resting place of these first Martins, "Posey Chapel."

Go with me if you will on a bright day to the top of this hill and turn your face toward the west. See what a picture nature has hung before us. See the sloping fields as they extend off in the distance with here and there a white farm house dotted in, with the fine roads stretched out like a long linen tape, then study for a moment the colors nature has put into this picture. How earlier in the season "she," as with one stroke of a great brush, painted the world green, then began to work out the details with more care, putting in a touch of pink here for the apple blossoms, a little red there for the roses and yellow here for the cow slips, then adding more colors as the season advances, until on this day we see nature working overtime trying to get into the picture every bright color she has in her great paint box. Standing here as did our first people, looking out at one of nature's great hand paintings, do you wonder that these people selected this spot to settle?

Somewhere, somehow, these people, back in the Jersey hills became instilled with the beauties of nature, so when they stood on this hill top looking far in the distance they were able by knowledge of natural beauties to comprehend what nature was portraying this fall day on "Posey Hill."

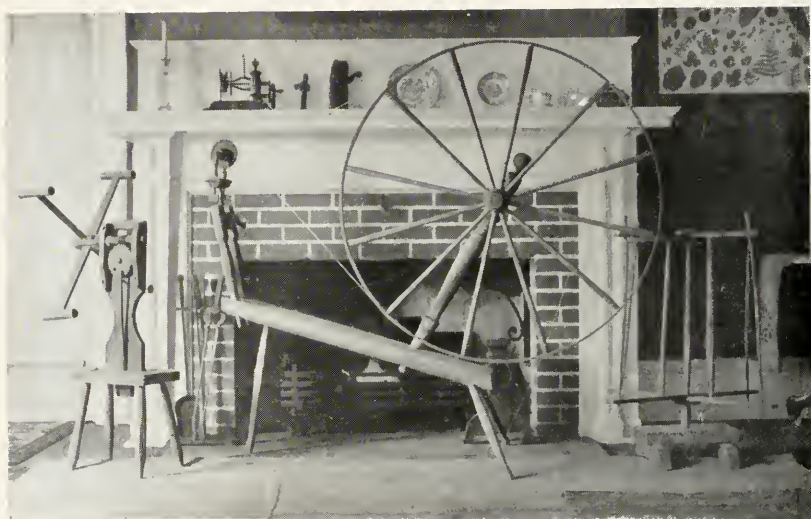
We may, no doubt, be far afield in attempting to interpret the thoughts of these men and women as they stood and studied his picture, but here we are guided by how we would feel in these days when such a picture is presented to us. It seems to typify the inspiration gotten by everyone who for the first time beholds this view.

From the knowledge I have of these people personally, they were born gentlemen, possessing natural modesty and distinction of manners peculiar to these men. They had true instinct for the beauties about them, being lovers of flowers and the natural landscape of the country and had a true eye for straight rows in the fields, showing they had natural instinct for the things beautiful. As we look back at these people we cannot help but believe they were happy with their environments.

This in a measure will give us something of their history, their character, their habits and their ideals, bringing them nearer to us, and will help to give us a measurement and standard for our conception of the beautiful in both nature and characters.





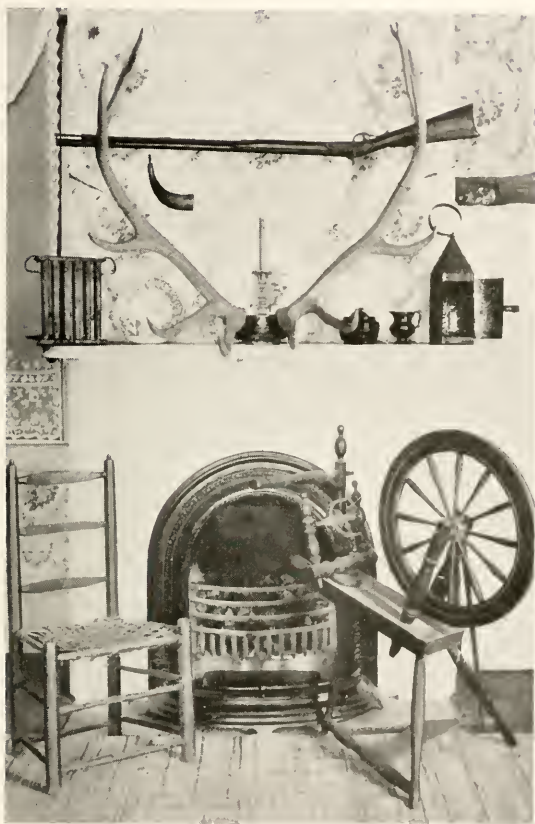


### RELICS OF YE OLDEN TIME.

Sewing machine, Plane and Gage Dishes. Reel, Spinning-wheel, Swifts.

These relics are from 55 to 250 years old. The type of articles used by the Martins, during the early settlements.





RELICS OF YE OLDEN TIME.

Candle-molds, Gun, Elk-horns, Candlestick Lantern.  
Chair, Flax-wheel, Rag Carpets.

## EARLY RECOLLECTIONS

---

I have been requested by our historian to write some of my early recollections of the family and the new country, that they helped, with other sturdy pioneers, to reclaim from a dense wilderness. But few if any now living can realize what that meant to me.

The forest had to be cut down and burned, as there was no market at that time for lumber that would pay to handle it. LaPorte, some 14 miles away, was the only place where it was marketable and then in limited quantities.

I refer to the settlement of Posey Chapel neighborhood, for there they chose their homse, where they could gather for worship, for they were all God fearing men and women.

My earliest recollections reaches back to that locality in the spring of 1846. I had just passed my third birthday, the tenth of February of that year.

I should say about April, Uncle Isaac Martin, my father's brother and family, consisting of wife and four children, three girls and one boy, came to the country. He was a man of rather thrifty turn coming from Connecticut.

At that early date all clocks were made in Connecticut, so he brought a quantity with him to sell to the settlers. As they were the first clocks I ever saw, I remember his coming chiefly by the clocks.

They lived with us in the two room log cabin until Uncle could buy a farm and get possession. He bought of a man by the name of Anson Warner, who went to Wisconsin. Before Uncle and family moved into their new home Uncle Sherwood, wife and three children and Grandmother Martin came, driving through from Southeastern Indiana, bringing their household goods in a covered wagon. My father, mother and I were on our way to Byron, that ancient town of long ago, where lived Josiah Martin, a cousin of my father's.

As we gained the summit of Bunker Hill we saw a covered wagon coming from the south. As they came near father rec-



ognized them, his mother and brother. Dear relatives, can you picture that little family reunion in the quietude of that woodland road? Suffice to say our visit to Byron was postponed. This picture comes to my memory. Seated in front was Uncle Sherwood and Aunt Rachel holding Stephen, a boy of two years and wearing dresses, on her lap. Elizabeth, about eight years old, was seated in the back of the wagon and Isaac, five years old, was walking behind the wagon and whistling. This was the first time that I remember of hearing any one whistle. I took it all in and never quit puckering my mouth until I could make the whistle come. I, also, wore dresses and shortly after they arrived Grandmother found something to make me a pair of trousers. That one thing won for her a lasting place in my affections.

They came in the cabin with all the rest of us, making thirteen persons in all, and no way to cook except the fireplace. At that time I had never seen a cook stove. Think of it, thirteen to cook for. Bread was baked in a little dutch oven. A cast iron kettle with a snug-fitting lid was set by the fire and coals piled around it and over it were used for cooking purposes.

I want to say a few words more of this family. From that reunion in 1846 to the present time there never has been a thing to mar the family ties. Uncle Sherwood, the lion-hearted man of the brothers, with a heart as true to friends and all that he knew to be right, as the compass is to the north pole. Aunt Rachel the exact opposite of her companion in most things, always frail of body, had to husband her strength to care for her family, but always had enough left to give a welcome to all who came within the portals of her dwelling. I look back to Aunt Rachel as the living queen of her home, where she ruled alone by love.

I knew her, perhaps, better than any one outside of her immediate family, and I want to say she was surely one of the very best women of earth. Some of the happiest hours of my life was spent in that home.

In the fall of that same year Unce Abraham and family came. Uncle Abraham, the God fearing man, the man of prayer, whom I always thought could get a little nearer the Throne of Grace than any person I ever knew. There was a reason, it was a business with him, he was on the job all the time. There was absolutely no doubt in his mind as to the Hereafter.

Aunt Lydia, the noble hearted woman, was just as devoted to the cause of the Master. I never saw her smile after Uncle Abraham's death. She soon grieved herself to death and passed on to her reward.

The memories of the past picture before me other Uncles and Aunts who came at early date and all were bound together in privation and hardships as one great family, each striving in their way to bear the burdens of the others. Thus unity was their motto.

At this time the neighborhood was practically an unbroken wilderness. The clearings, only in a very few instances, were a very few acres.

Nearly all the houses were of logs of the sticks and clay chimney kind, and mostly puncheon floors, or split logs; others better built had sawed boards for floors. Some of them had a piece sawed out of the corner of the door for the family cat to pass out and in.

The door hinges were mostly of wood, wooden latch with string attached passing from the inside out through a hole bored through the door. To lock the door the string was pulled inside.

The Martins always had their latch string outside; especially was this true when it came to Methodist ministers, who always found a hearty welcome in the early Martin homes.

Very few families, at this time, had a store broom; that is, a broom made from broom corn. Most brooms were made from a straight grained hickory sappling, which was quite a trade to make. The splints forming the broom were split

down from the handle part and nicely tied over the head of the broom.

In those good old times we had no matches so were very careful to cover the fire at night, otherwise we had to resort to the flint and punk or flint and tinder. Many times I have walked to the neighbors for fire, when my folks were careless and let the fire go out.

At that time roads were few—that is, roads laid on section lines, which usually followed the high ground, just a track cut through the timber.

I know of no roads running north, that is straight laid out roads, in all that country. The road running east and west past Posey Chapel was there from my earliest recollections.

Well do I remember my father sending me, when a boy of some seven or eight years old, to Three Oaks, then known as Chamberlain's Side-track.

Chamberlain and Ames had established a little store in one room of the Old Woodland hotel. I think this building was moved from New Buffalo, Mich.

Word went out that they had among other things timothy seed for sale, which was the first seed sold in that part of the country.

Father put me on Old Jack, a bay horse, gave me one of Mother's pillow slips, telling me to go and purchase the seed. I remember yet how my heart swelled within me when I started on that trip. I turned into the woods at our east line, took a northeast route to where Uncle Abraham lived, from there to the old Jacobs mill, later known as the Morrow mill, near Spring Creek school house; there I struck the New Buffalo road, followed that west near where the road now runs North to Three Oaks.

There was not a clearing at that time to exceed an acre between the Moses Chamberlain place and Three Oaks. A man by the name of Finch had built a house across from the Woodland hotel and a mill a little west from the old Michigan

Central depot. I do not believe there were more than five acres cleared where the street crosses the railroad.

At that time Spring Creek was the principal gathering place for debates, etc. The Methodists and Congregationalists also held services there.

One debate I well remember; the question was "Resolved that John Brown deserves more praise than Governor Wise." Dr. J. L. Hicks and George Newel was on the affirmative and Thomas Bradley and a Mr. Stevens defended Gov. Wise. The house was packed to the very door. I was only a small boy, but it seems to me that I never listened to such exciting pleas as those gentlemen delivered that evening.

Issues were then in the making which led up to the Civil War.

Among my early recollections, the marriage of one of my older cousins, Elsie Martin, eldest daughter of Uncle Abraham and Aunt Lydia Martin. She married John L. Smith, a respected member of one of the first families who settled in Galena Woods, about 1848, when I was about four years old. All of the resident members of the Martin families attended and all the members of the Smith family. If I remember rightly the bride's oldest brother, Isaac, but recently married, and two of her uncles, John and Paul Martin and their wives came from Southern Indiana to attend the event.

John R. Stevenson, a Methodist minister and brother-in-law of the groom, officiated. I also remember of attending the affair at the Smith home.

There are but few living today who attended this wedding; one brother, Dr. John Summerfield Martin, of Plymouth, Ind. One sister, Mrs. Mary Martin Preston of LaPorte, Ind. A cousin, W. A. Martin of LaPorte. A cousin, I. W. Martin of McCoomb, Mo., and myself are all that are left of that happy gathering. The wedding took place in a log cabin which stood for several years, east of Posey Chapel and just west of Billy Smith's, on the Foster place, now owned by Mr. Klute.

For years a large pine tree marked the site of this cabin home, but at last it was felled by the woodman's ax. Now if I have failed to report the details of this loved cousin's wedding, only remember that I was only four years old.

The winter I was eight years old a death occurred which cast a sadness over the entire community. Whitman Goit, one of the earliest pioneers, and a leading spirit in the church and vicinity, was hurt by the falling of a tree while he was engaged in getting out ties for the New York Central R. R., then known as the Northern Indiana and Southern Michigan.

He being alone in the woods he chilled and died a few days later from pneumonia. As was the custom at that time, when in trouble, they sent for my father, and as it was Saturday and no school, he let me go with him.

Dr. Meaker, the only physician who had any knowledge of surgery, was called but did not reach there until evening. I saw him set the limb which by that time had become badly inflamed and as anaesthetics were unknown, he suffered untold pain. I remember how sad my father was as we walked home that evening. Monday morning father and I were at the barn doing the chores when a young man who was working for Mr. Goit rode up on horseback. He said Mr. Goit was worse and wanted father to come quickly. He mounted the horse and rode away, the young man following on foot.

Mr. Goit died that day and well do I remember the funeral; people came from far and near to pay their respects to this good man.

Rev. Burgener conducted the services. Mr. Goit left a large family who grew to manhood and womanhood, but all have passed to the other shore.

This sad accident was the main topic of conversation for a long time.

One thing more in connection with the settlement of Posey Chapel neighborhood I wish to mention. History records that the first schoolhouse was built of logs on the land of Theodoric Heckman, in 1836, and Amanda Armitage was the



first teacher. I am probably the only person living who has any knowledge of this fact, as told me by Joseph H. Francis, who married my sister, Catherine Alice Martin, that the first school was taught in one room of the John Morrow cabin, in 1835, and that Harriet Weed was the first teacher. It was a double log cabin situated about 60 rods south and about 30 rods east of Posey. This was before the log Chapel was built. Joseph and his brothers, Luke and Simeon, attended this school. He also mentioned several who came there to school, among whom were the Love boys from the Bass-Wood neighborhood, in Michigan. Some from around Maple Grove and other places in the township.

John Morrow afterwards sold this land to his son, Charles Morrow and moved to the vicinity of St. Joe, Mo.

Since all of these incidents, which I have mentioned, have taken place how many and how great the changes, and I am glad to note that most of them are for the better. But a shadow of sadness comes over me when memory recalls those dear relatives and friends who are in the golden summer of another life where partings are unknown.

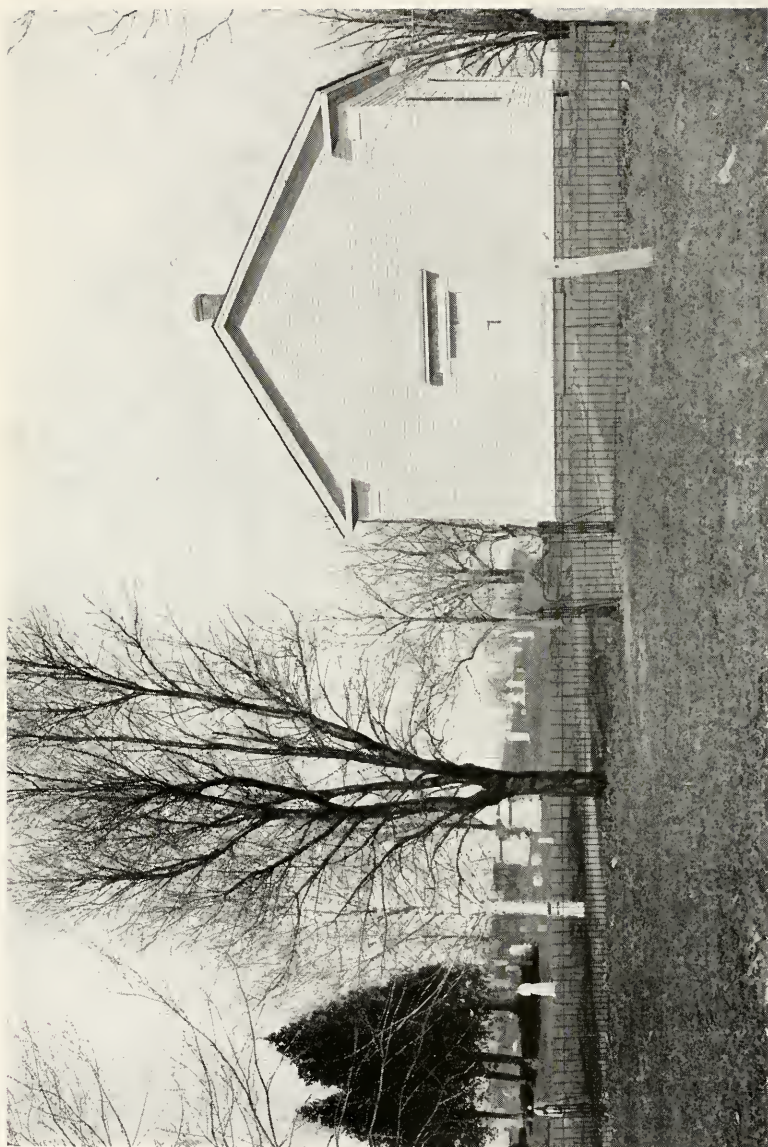
May the loving Shepard kindly lead us down the western slope; towards Life's setting sun, and when the evening shadows fade from sight may He guide us all across the mystic river and gather us with his own.

ISAAC F. MARTIN.





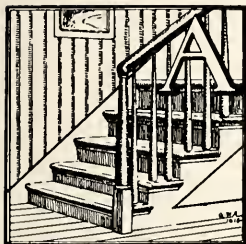




POSEY CHAPEL.

POSEY CHAPEL

---



S the Martins have always been closely associated with the Methodists at Posey Chapel, a brief history might be of interest and should have a prominent place in the Martin genealogy.

The years of a man are numbered.  
Not so with the habitation that he builds.  
The storms of a century may pass over it

after he has been gathered unto his fathers, and still it stands in all the fullness of its strength to link the days that are with the days that were.

It is this linking of the present with the past that makes Posey Chapel so singularly appealing.

The Martins not only were an important part of the chapel, but this little church on the hill meant much to them, and it is the final resting place of all that is mortal now of that portion of the Martin family.

The first church was built of logs, according to the fashion of the first pioneer settlers, and situated on an eminence that is delightful to behold, but at that time, 1841, was surrounded with an almost unbroken forest.

It was a humble structure indeed, with its puncheon floors and slab seats, standing on round pegs driven through the slabs and an ordinary box for a pulpit. In this log palace the Martins sang God's praises.

They kneeled on the rough puncheon floor and prayed directly to God, and

“God came down their souls to greet,  
While Glory crowned the Mercy seat.”

This log church was replaced by the present chapel, in 1855.

I love this little church and sometimes think if those walls could only repeat the sermons preached, the prayers and songs

of praise, and that we knew the influence it had on the lives of those that have been associated with this little white church on the hill, what a history it would be.

The little cabin was scarcely built, and the little field fenced in, before the Methodist preacher made his appearance. They went side by side with the settlers and shared their joys, sorrows and hardships.

Of these faithful men too much can not be said in their praise.

They found their way to the back-woods, and preached Christ from a cabin door or from the shade of a spreading tree, to the sun-burned men and women gathered from the region round about. The religion which they afforded was the occasion of great comfort and encouragement.

In 1836, under the spiritual care of Rev. G. M. Boyd, this little band of twelve, Mr. and Mrs. Phineous Barnes, Mr. and Mrs. Whitman Goit, Mr. and Mrs. Hiram Russ, Mr. and Mrs. Joseph Fuller, Mr. and Mrs. Elam Wright and Mr. and Mrs. Shubal Smith, who bore the standard of the Cross and laid the initial foundation for that standing which the cause of "the lowly Nazarene" has maintained among the people of Posey from that time to the present, met at the home of Whitman Goit and formed the first Methodist class.

Services were held at the several homes, but mostly at Goit cabin.

In the fall of 1832, the first session of the Indiana Conference was held, and the state was divided into five Presiding Elder's districts, the most northern of which was called Missionary District. To this Rev. James Armstrong was appointed as Presiding Elder, and Boyd Phelps as local. This part of Missionary District was called LaPorte District and services were held at the following places, LaPorte, Door Village, Robinson's, Warnocks, Clayborn's, (near Westville), Van Meter's (between Michigan City and LaPorte), Michigan City, Wrights, (near Rolling Prairie), Griffins, Hales, Kingsbury, Goits, Springville, Burch's and five places outside of the county.

At the close of 1833, Rev. Armstrong was called to his reward, and his remains repose, in the cemetery, at Door Village.

Shubal Smith acted as an exhorter or local preacher in the absence of the regular minister in the Goit settlement.

In 1841 Wade Posey was assigned by the Conference to administer to the Spiritual wants of the people. He directed his influence among the brethren to induce them to build a chapel for a place of religious worship, and a day was assigned for all to turn out from far and near, to accomplish this object. At the appointed time they came from miles around and worked steadily for nearly a week, when a very comfortable and commodious log chapel was completed, it being the first church erected in Galena.

It was built upon an acre of ground given by Whitman Goit, for the purpose, and named Posey Chapel, in honor of the founder.

Services were held regularly, in this log chapel, until 1855, when William Easton contracted to erect a new house of worship.

He was assisted in the work by Isaac W. Searing and James Hanvil.

Samuel Sutherland donated the lumber for the interior, but it had to be sawed and dried before it could be used. This task fell to the lot of Uncle Orin Simons, and the plan was to rack it up about four feet from the ground, with a slow fire beneath to season the lumber. This method proceeded very nicely until the lumber was about dry, when one day it took fire and was soon in ashes instead of adorning the present chapel, hence the church was not completed until the next summer. William A. Martin, my grandfather, better known as Uncle Billy, preached the first sermon in the new church, before it was completed, it being the funeral sermon of Mary Goit, held July 8, 1855. Owing to poor health it was his last sermon.



On account of the accident mentioned above, the slab furnishings, of the Log Chapel, were removed to the new church for this occasion and were used until the following summer. The first burial at Posey cemetery was that of George Morrow, who died July 14, 1845. At this time the timber was felled but had not been cleared away, hence the grave was made among the logs and brush. The second burial was that of Abram Martin, son of William A. and Mary A. Martin.

Since the organization of this district, it has been known under various names. In 1832 it was called LaPorte Missionary District. In 1835 LaPorte Circuit. In 1839, South Bend District. In 1843 Union Circuit was formed, which included the west half of the county. In 1856, Rolling Prairie Circuit was organized. In 1859 it was changed to Portland Circuit.

In 1864 it was again changed to Rolling Prairie Circuit, which name it bears at the present time. The first Camp Meeting, in Missionary District was held in 1833. These Camp Meetings or Basket Meetings, as sometimes called, were great religious feast to which the people looked forward with longing anticipation and were held at various times and places until a few years ago, when they were practically discontinued.

This little chapel on the hill looks upon the quietude of the cemetery, where lie those whose life and character were above reproach and who died in the Christian Faith of their fathers. Its architecture is plain, such as befits a place of worship, and where the living pay their last offices to the dead.

From the rise of ground in the cemetery may be had a magnificent view, grand in extent and variety. Undulating hills and dales covered with splendid farms, broken here and there by forest of vivid green which attract the eye for miles around, makes up a varied scene which may be called the "Eden of LaPorte County."

There's a church in the valley on the hill-side,  
 No lovelier place near the rill;  
 No spot is so dear to my child-hood  
 As the little white church on the hill.

How sweet on a clear Sabbath morning,  
 To list to the choir's plaintive thrill;  
 Their voices so sweetly were calling,  
 Oh come to the church on the hill.

There close by the church on the hill-side,  
 Lie those that we loved in the dale;  
 They sleep, sweetly sleep, in the church-yard,  
 Disturb not their rest in the vale.

There, close by the side of those loved ones,  
 Neath the spot where the wild flowers bloom;  
 When the farewell hymn shall be chanted,  
 May we rest by their side in the tomb.

(Paraphrased) C. W. FRANCIS.

The following is a complete list of Ministers and Presiding Elders who have preached on this circuit since its organization as a Missionary District in 1832. For a number of years the district was so large that two ministers were assigned to the same circuit.

The name of the minister appears first, the date he served and the presiding elder follows.

Boyd Phelps—1832—J. W. Armstrong.

Boyd Phelps and Thomas P. McCool—1833—J. W. Armstrong.

S. R. Ball and Thomas P. McCool—1834—Richard Hargrave.

R. C. Meek and Eliga Barnes—1835—Richard Hargrave.

G. M. Boyd and S. R. Jones—1836—Richard Hargrave.

Boyd Phelps and H. VanOrder—1837—Richard Hargrave.

R. Hargrave and J. B. Jenkins—1838—Aaron Wood.

Z. Games and G. W. Baker—1839—Aaron Wood.

Z. Games and W. F. Wheeler—1840—Aaron Wood.

Wade Posey and G. W. Ames—1841—Aaron Wood.

Aaron Wood and L. W. Munson—1842—W. H. Goode.  
O. V. Lemon and B. Wenans—1843—C. M. Holliday.  
J. B. DeMott and S. Lamb—1844—C. M. Holliday.  
J. W. Parrott—1845—C. M. Holliday.  
J. J. Cooper—1846—J. Daniels.  
F. Taylor (two years)—1847 & 1848—J. Daniels.  
Thomas C. Hackney—1849—J. Daniels.  
D. F. Strite—1850—J. L. Smith.  
J. G. Osborn (resigned), Rev. Bergener—1851—J. L. Smith.  
W. P. Watkins—1852—J. L. Smith.  
J. L. Donaldson—1853—J. L. Smith.  
W. Hamilton—1854—W. Graham.  
H. B. Ball—1855—W. Graham.  
L. Moore—56 & 57—T. S. Webb.  
W. Reeder 57 & 58—T. S. Webb.  
I. W. Joyce—58 & 59—T. S. Webb.  
D. F. Barnes—1859 to 1861—T. S. Webb.  
H. C. Fraley—1861 to 1862—T. S. Webb.  
J. Leach—1862 to 1864—S. T. Cooper.  
J. E. Newhouse—1864 to 1867—S. T. Cooper.  
J. H. Claypool—1867 to 1868—J. Johnson.  
C. B. Mock—1868 to 1870—J. Johnson.  
J. L. Boyd—1870 to 1871—J. Johnson.  
E. W. Lawhon—1871 to 1872—L. Nebeker.  
B. H. Bradbury—1872 to 1874—L. Nebeker 72, G. M. Boyd, 73.  
F. Cox—1874 to 1875—G. M. Boyd.  
G. R. Streeter—1875 to 1877—G. M. Boyd.  
M. M. Stolz—1877 to 1879—G. M. Boyd.  
H. M. Middleton—1879 to 1881—J. H. Cissel.  
W. G. Vessels—1881 to 1883—F. M. Pavey.  
J. B. Smith—1883 to 1886—F. M. Pavey 84, Samuel Beck 85.  
M. F. Stright—1886 to 1888—Samuel Beck.  
N. E. Tinkham—1888 to 1890—Samuel Beck.  
E. R. Johnson—1890 to 1892—H. N. Ogden.  
R. H. Sanders—1892 to 1893—H. N. Ogden.  
C. D. Boyce—1893 to 1895—H. N. Ogden.



G. F. Cramer—1895 to 1897—H. N. Ogden.  
 Wm. Davis—1897 to 1900—Isaac Dale.  
 W. M. Creath—1900 to 1902—Isaac Dale.  
 Geo. W. Alley—1902 to 1903—Isaac Dale.  
 Harvey Wait—1903 to 1905—John Maxwell.  
 T. J. Reader—1905 to 1907—Paul C. Curnick.  
 A. B. Shaw—1907 to 1908—Paul C. Curnick.  
 Chas. Hickman—1908 to 1910—Paul C. Curnick.  
 D. E. Nolan—1910 to 1914—D. Tillotson, 12 and 13.  
 Geo. Ward—1914 to 1916—H. M. Appleby.  
 P. T. Shields—1916 to —H. M. Appleby.

C. W. FRANCIS.



VIEW NORTH FROM POSEY CHAPEL.

## THE MARTIN COLONY

---

Here lies all that is mortal now,  
Sleeping here on Posey's brow,  
Where is the past that used to be.  
Where is the Martin Colony.

We laid them here beneath the green,  
Now the Jordon rolls between,  
Here we drop the falling tear,  
And place the flowers on their bier.

Tell me memory if you can tell  
Where the Martins used to dwell,  
Are the homes on yonder plain,  
Where the Martins once did reign.

Can you tell of the Martins then,  
Six brothers, they were noble men,  
Six mothers, they were good and true,  
Tell me of the families too.

Aunt Sofe she was living there,  
No better woman anywhere,  
And Uncle Oren, noble man,  
Memory tell us all you can.

Yes, well we know but cannot tell,  
Language will not serve us well,  
I see the smiles upon their brow,  
I loved them then, I love them now.

They all came from New Jersey's soil,  
Noble men and sons of toil,  
Love dwelt beneath their humble cot,  
True to every word and thought.

But they are gone—the fact remains;  
The Martins blood is in our veins,  
I see it sparkle in the eye,  
But the Martin Colony is on high.

Yes, they were of noble blood,  
Martin and Adams united stood,  
The Mother, she of royal **fame**  
Descendant of that illustrious name.

May 3, 1917.

I. W. SEARING.



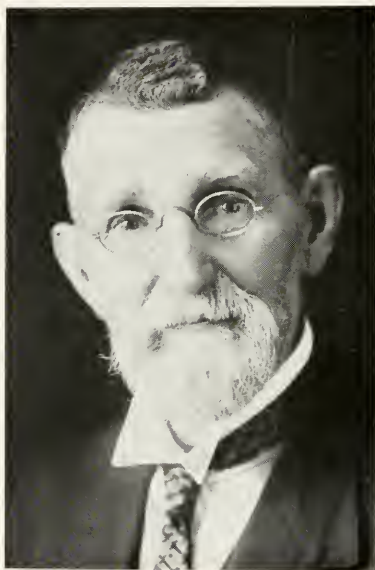
VIEW EAST FROM POSEY CHAPEL.

## THE MARTINS OF POSEY CHAPEL REGION

---

It would be impossible to write of Posey Chapel to any extent without making the Martins and the Methodists of that locality quite conspicuous.

The Martins here in question, originated from two twin brothers, named Abraham and Isaac. Abraham immigrated



DR. J. S. MARTIN.

from Pennsylvania and Isaac from New Jersey about 1838. They were then fifty-seven years of age.

Both of these brothers had then large families, principally sons.

A number of these older sons were married and had families of their own, nearly all of whom took up the line of march and came with their parents to Butler County, Ohio, and Franklin County, Indiana.

They settled near each other, but in a short time nearly all of them settled in LaPorte County, Indiana.

Here they and most of their decendants who living and dead, number several hundred persons, have lived in peace and unity.

It is remrakable that so large a number of relatives should live together in so great harmony. There have been no discords to mar their peace, no jealousy to bitter their lives, no envyings of each other's prosperity, no assumption of superiority one over the other on any account; but kindness, brotherly love, sympathy, friendly greetings, numerous visitings and hospitality, have ever characterized this large family in a remarkable degree. But while they have been interested in each other's welfare and borne each other's burdens it is equally remarkable how little they have had things in common.

Steady industry in legitimate and useful branches of business is a marked trait. While all have a business at which to earn a livelihood, none have ever attempted to overreach in unjust speculations or dabble in doubtful enterprise. While none have become rich none are very poor.

A majority are farmers and mechanics, some are tradesmen, quite a number are in the professions of law, medicine and engineering, a few are ministers, and many are teachers. All have made more than an average success in their respective callings. All deem themselves on the some social level.

Another feature which I wish to notice in this family is the religious element. As a rule they are professors of religion, good church members, and for aught I know, their daily walk is a practical exponent of Christianity.

Our grandmother, Alice, lived a widow among her children for nearly thirty years, making her home chiefly with Sherwood Martin and died at the advanced age of ninety-two years. She was a deeply religious and industrious woman. We all venerate her memory, as we call it to mind that her Bible, her spectacles and her knitting were constantly before her. She had a passion of supplying her sons, grandsons,

sons-in-law and grandsons-in-law with warm hand-knit woolen socks of her own knitting, and they in turn saw that her every want was supplied and that she always had sufficient cash on hand at her disposal.

For a number of years before her death the family had an annual gathering on her birthday on which she was the recipient of many tokens of regard, and these annual gatherings finally became, after her death, the Yearly Martin Picnic.

In these years the Martins became the bulk and body of the church of Posey Chapel. They were all Methodists but my Aunt Sophia Simons who lived among us. She had three sons who were regular Baptist ministers.

William A. Martin was my father's brother and came to the settlement sometime sooner than his brothers did and purchased an eighty acre lot just east of Posey Chapel. He was a grand man and an indefatigable worker. Besides clearing his farm and supporting his family, he gave himself to the service of the church as a local preacher.

He preached nearly every Sabbath all over the new country and was universally beloved. Had he given himself up to the ministry exclusively he would have been one of the first, for he was sound in doctrine, strong in argument and eloquent in speech.

He preached as many sermons, ministered at as many funerals and officiated on wedding occasions, equal to or more than any one regular minister in his territory. He prepared his sermons when piling brush, burning logs, making fence or plowing corn. He was the first of his brothers to pass away. From the age of twelve to twenty years, I was a frequent listener to a number and variety of his sermons, and so far as I was then able to judge, on account of youth, they were not a mere disconnected harangue, but his pulpit ministrations were characterized with depth of thought, orderly arrangement and extended compass of the matter under consideration. His manner was humble, but energetic, his speech



exceedingly plain and uttered with great spiritual fervor and divine unction.

I remember hearing him preach a sermon which so impressed me at the time, that I now recall much of what was said, and the text used was "I counsel thee to buy of me gold tried in the fire that thou mayest be rich."

He was a dear uncle that I very much loved.

The eldest daughter of Uncle Isaac Martin married the Rev. E. L. Kellogg whose mother was a cousin to Mrs. Easton and Mrs. Goit.

The youngest daughter married in the family of the Davises who were prominent settlers near the Barnes School House, two miles south of Mayes' Corners.

In the winter of 1846-7 following the settlement of the larger part of the Martin families, a protracted meeting was held in the log church, by Rev. Franklin Taylor, the preacher then on the large circuit.

Uncle Sherwood Martin was converted at this meeting with a most impressive experience. Aunt Rachel was already a Christian woman, and a member of the church. Ever since that time to the date of his death, he and his faithful companion were very closely identified with the interest of Methodism in all that section of country.

The church never missed their faithful adherence and constant attendance upon its ministrations. Their voices were ever heard in the prayer class and protracted meetings. They housed, fed and rested many a Methodist pioneer preacher. They freely and abundantly gave of their means for the financial support of the church.

To record that he has held the position of steward, class-leader, trustee, and Superintendent of Sunday School, conveys but a small idea of the valuable services he has rendered. The beautifying of the cemetery grounds around Posey Chapel was largely brot about by his instrumentality. He was a mason and bricklayer by trade, and in connection with my brother, Isaac, they spent the prime of their lives doing their part in

the construction of nearly all the beautiful residences, churches and public buildings, erected in their day in all that surrounding country.

Uncle Jacob never joined the church, but was a friend and supporter of the Methodist church. He was a shoemaker, as were all my older uncles, all having learned their trade in New Jersey, before coming west.

He built a shoeshop on his place, and worked at his trade exclusively, and from his earnings he cleared his farm and made its improvements.

Although these brothers were united in their religious faith, they did not altogether adhere in politics. Uncle Jacob was a stiff Democrat and always maintained if one was a good Democrat, he had religion enough. During the Civil War a Democratic Methodist preacher was an exceedingly scarce article, and hard to be found.

But finally upon another charge from which my uncle lived, information reached him that the preacher, Rev. G. A. VanHorn, of New Buffalo, was a genuine Democrat. He invited this reverend to his home, satisfied himself that this rumor was true, then taking his foot measure he made him as fine a pair of calf skin boots as ever a man wore.

Uncle Jacob also held the office of local Justice of the Peace for many years, using his shoemaking work shop as his Court-room.

The two youngest brothers of my uncles, John and Paul, were carpenters, living too, on their respective farms. Uncle Paul did not remain long in that settlement, but removed to the southern part of Indiana, where he had interests and where he spent the rest of his life.

My Uncle John and his valuable family were deeply religious and rendered great service to the church, especially in its spiritual uplift.

These protracted meetings were much in vogue in the early history of the Methodist church. One was held nearly every year at Posey Chapel.

The professional evangelist was not known in those days.

Every pastor was then his own evangelist. These meetings which generally lasted from four to six weeks, were great occasions to the early settlers. Their influence extended for many miles around.

Who can determine the vast amount of good they have done in establishing the religious stability and permanent good citizenship of the present time. They were always attended by many conversions and the churches grew at a rapid rate from the many accessions that these occasions afforded.

A deeper spirituality pervaded the entire membership and a religious influence reached the hearts of all the pioneers, when for each other there was naturally a feeling of mutual sympathy and common brotherhood.

During the last fifty years I have had but little knowledge of the localities of Posey Chapel. But very few faces of the present inhabitants, even those of the descendants of the Martins, I would recognize.

To all I send you my hearty Good Will. I am now 82 years of age and although I have excellent health and vigor of body, I know from my age that the end of this present life draweth nigh. Hence I bid you all a loving farewell, hoping that we may meet in the sweet by and by.

One family we dwell in Him;  
One church above, beneath.  
Though now divided by the stream:  
The narrow stream of death.

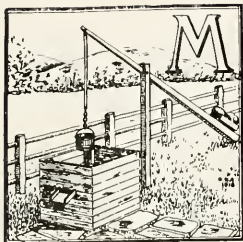
DR. J. S. MARTIN,  
Plymouth, Indiana.

## INCIDENTS OF TEACHING

---

By DR. J. S. MARTIN.

---



Y common school days ended in 1853, when seventeen years of age. It occurred in this wise. The school had opened at Spring Creek and was in the first week of its progress. I was husking corn with my father, and was anxious to finish and be ready to enter school the next Monday. On Friday forenoon Mr. Colby from Galien township, east of us, came into the field and told father that the teacher in his school district had failed and was obliged to quit, and said further that he had come to ask him if he would let his boy take up the school and go on through the term for \$15.00 a month. Father told him that I was expecting to start in school on the next Monday but I could speak for myself. Thinking it over for a moment and stimulated with the thought of having some money of my own, I told him I would try it. He said they wanted school to open the next Monday but I would be obliged to meet the township inspectors and secure my Certificate first, and that he would inform the school inspectors to meet me at a certain place on Saturday, for examination. This filled me with great dread. I arose early the next morning and walked six miles to the place assigned. I could not have trembled with more fear and anxiety if I was about to take a test which would result in life or death. When I arrived at the place appointed, the inspectors were on hand. They proved to be just common backwoods farmers like everybody else was for miles around. One however, at whose log house home the meeting was held, had been made a township Justice of the Peace. The examination was conducted in this wise: 1. "Write your name." 2. "Read this verse." 3. "Do this

sum in multiplication and Rule of Three." 4. "Spell 'valedudinarian,' and then spell the name of the girl you love best." At this juncture the president of the Board, who was the Justice, turned to his colleagues and said, "I think he is all right. What is your judgment?" They nodded assent and the clerk was ordered to write the certificate. I was dissatisfied, and told them that I studied grammar and algebra. "Oh," they replied, "we don't know anything about grammar and as for algebra, we never heard of it."

Early the next morning I found my school house, and met my pupils. The house was constructed as usual, of logs, 14 feet by 18 feet in size. A huge fireplace was at one end of it and a roughly constructed heavy door hung on wooden hinges was at the other end, to admit entrance. A log had been taken out the whole length of both sides of the building, leaving a vacancy for panes of glass which admitted the only light the construction furnished. Slightly inclined pegs were driven in the log just below the row of light on both sides, braced from beneath, on which a wide board was fastened. In front of this a bench of suitable height was placed, on which the older pupils sat facing the light, with their desk before them. Just behind these older pupils, when they sat in their places, and further out in the room, was likewise a long bench not so high as the other where the smaller pupils sat, with their backs to the older ones. I think I never spent a more delightful winter in my life. My pupils were all younger than myself. In fact, teacher and pupils were a mere houseful of children, all having good will and friendship for each other. They all made improvement in the branches taught as much as any class of pupils I ever had anything to do with. We all united in our noon day sports without distinction between teacher and pupils. These were the times when it was the practice for the teacher to "board around" among the patrons of the school. While this practice was of some disadvantage to the teacher, and possibly to the patrons, yet it was of immense advantage to the school, for it put the teacher and parent in close relation to each other in a common interest. There were



a few instances where pupils lived three miles or more from the school, and the recollection of rising early in the morning and starting for school while it was yet dark, walking in an unbroken path in snow eighteen inches deep that had fallen the night before, and deeply inhaling the fresh, invigorating ozone that permeated the atmosphere, is fresh in my mind yet.

The work of the teacher kept him busy under these circumstances, for he had to be janitor as well as teacher, and to see that a good fire was under way before his pupils arrived in the morning.

In the autumn of 1855 I attended a Teachers' Institute at Niles held under the auspices of the State Normal School, that I might be better prepared for the work of prospective teaching. The Master Spirit of its instructions was the President of that Normal School, Prof. J. B. Sill. He brought with him instructions embodied in a new work of his called the Synthesis of the English Sentence. To my mind, he threw great light on the study of Grammar and on the proper construction of sentences. I became an enthusiast in his work, ever afterwards adopted its principles in my Grammar classes and found their practical benefit in composition. While attending this institute I contracted to teach a school for the winter in a district two miles west of the road between Niles and Buchanan, which I taught for the two winters following. After this I taught two successive winters in the Spring Creek school, and then a winter term in a school district west in New Buffalo township. Many are the interesting incidents that could be related in connection with these schools, but this article already has become too personal. Fred Warren followed me as teacher of the Spring Creek school for two winter terms, I think. His father lived between this school house and the village of Three Oaks.

In the Autumn of 1861 I became a resident of Berrien Springs and took charge of the schools there, and so was no longer a resident of Three Oaks township. I was no longer identified with its events, and as a consequence my subsequent career is irrelevant to the purpose for which the article is written.





VIEW WEST FROM POSEY CHAPEL.

---

## MY RECOLLECTIONS OF THE MARTIN FAMILY SIXTY-THREE YEARS AGO

1855

---

1918

If I were an artist, I would like to picture each member of the Martin family as I saw them sixty-three years ago on that beautiful July day in 1855, when I first met them. I was then a young man in my twentieth year, in the vigor of youth, with expectations and imaginations wrought to the highest point by descriptions of the Martins fresh from my mother's lips.

Soon after my mother's marriage, all of her father's family, father, mother, seven brothers and one sister, emigrated to the then far West. She was left behind and did not see them

for many years, but never tired of telling about her dear ones far away.

I found the Martins located in the Northwest corner of Indiana in Galena Township (Galena Woods, so called), mostly covered with the original growth of timber with small clearings and neat white cottages with the original log houses still standing in the rear, a reminder of the first settlers, while the new buildings showed the prosperity of its present owners.

The Martins all lived within one mile of each other on the block adjoining the Michigan line. All owned their farms, consisting mostly of timber land with the black stumps still standing in the clearings, mostly obscured by the waving grain and corn, and evidence of the fertile soil and the brawny arm that felled the trees, cleared the land and planted the crops. A picture of happy families, not overburdened with this world's goods nor the many cares that befell the more worldly lives.

I had a royal reception by the Martins. It being the last of the week when I arrived, I did not meet all the members of the family until Sunday morning, when at the service in the old log church, all were represented. This old building was somewhat dilapidated and had seen its best days. Already preparations were in progress to take the old relic down and replace it with the more modern edifice that now adorns this beautiful spot, that adjoined the farm of William Martin.

This old land mark of the first settlers had been built by the Methodists and was certainly an emblem of the Christian zeal that actuated the circuit rider before the days of steam. The interior with the crude seats and furnishings would make a strange contrast with some of the places of today where the same gospel is preached.

I do not remember what the Elder said, but the sincerity of those worshipers is till fresh in my mind. While I anxiously scanned those present to decide who of that number carried the same blood as the strange worshiper, I also noticed a nervous craning of necks with eyes turned in my direction. The social hour after the benediction I shall never forget. Church

services meant in those days the whole family from the oldest to the youngest and with the older member of the family and the children, I saw a flock of "Martins" and to give each one their right name when we met again was a difficult task. There was but little ceremony necessary, as it was a warm grasp of the hand and how-do-you-do as tho we had always known each other.

It was with these surroundings that I passed the happy days of that Autumn and Winter of that long ago. I was in their families, lived with them, dined with them and my greatest difficulty was to stay long enough to please. There I obtained a knowledge of the Martin family that could only be obtained by living in the inner circle.

I always had a warm heart for old Posey Chapel, as I helped in the construction of the new building. Brother William Easton contracted to erect the new house of worship and I worked on the building together with Mr. Handvil and Mr. Easton until the outside was finished.

I am looking back to the Martin family sixty-three years ago. At this time Abraham Martin was a man fifty-five years old in the vigor of life. His home was an unpretentious, comfortable building on his small farm near Spring Creek. The large standing timber near the clearing gave an impression of loneliness but I always loved to visit that home on account of its inmates. Aunt Lydia, whose maiden name was Lydia Cumback, belonged to a good New Jersey family. She was a woman with a disposition so mild and good that everyone loved her. There was at home, Matty, John, Mary, Lydia and Lida. John was about my age and we were quite chummy. I always liked John; he was a very modest young man and if I should say all the good things about him that I would like to and his eye should meet this manuscript, he would censure me for my assertions. This home was surrounded with an environment that has left its mark.

## SOPHIA MARTIN SIMONS

I spent much time with Aunt Sophia. I loved Aunt Sophia; she was such a dear motherly woman, so much like my own mother. She was fifty-three years old, bright and intelligent and had a very pleasing, winning manner. Uncle Oren Simons was a good, intelligent man, had been a Yankee school teacher, a native of Connecticut, a conscientious man and much respected, but Aunt Sophia's administrative ability being superior to his, things went about her way. Arthur was a bright young man about my age and the mainstay of the family. He taught school in the winter, worked on the farm in the summer and felled the trees and cleared the land and enlarged its productive capacity. Henry was younger, perhaps fourteen years old, a bright, good boy. They lived at this time on the Posey Chapel road just east of the creek, which place was afterwards owned by Carlton Southerland.

I shall never forget the many pleasant days spent at this home. Aunt Sophia was ever at my bidding, she cooked many a mess of squirrels and other game, of which there was an abundant supply and only required the trusty rifle and the hunter's sport to provide.

---

## WILLIAM ADAMS MARTIN

William A. Martin, Uncle Billy, as everyone called him, (although he was but forty-nine years old) lived on the Chapel road. His farm adjoined Posey Chapel. He was a somewhat portly man of medium height and his dry humor and pleasing ways made him a man loved and respected by all. Aunt Polly, whose maiden name was Mary Apgar, was from Hunterdon County, New Jersey. She was a descendant of the early German settlers of that State. She was a dear, good woman. I loved to visit this home. At this time Mary Elizabeth and Isaac F. were the only children at home. I shall never forget the many pleasant times at Uncle Billy's. It was one of those homes where everything was so pleasant and

bright. The house was nearly new; there was a new rag carpet (the production of Aunt Sophia's loom) on the parlor floor and the ash floor of the kitchen was like polished marble and there was always something good to eat. Besides all this Mary Elizabeth, who was about my own age, was there and Isaac too, although he was then but a lad.

---

### ISAAC WEBB MARTIN

What shall I say about Uncle Isaac, Aunt Levina and their family. I arrived at this home first. Uncle Isaac was in the field, Aunt Levina met me at the door and one look from that motherly face convinced me that I could always love Aunt Levina. Uncle Isaac was then forty-seven years old and was somewhat different from the other members of the Martin family, although he had the same genial manner and upright principals. Aunt Levina was from the State of Connecticut. They joined the Martins in the West somewhat later than the others. They lived at the time on the Warner property on the Chapel road, east of Uncle Oren Simons. This was one of the pleasantest homes I ever knew. It was my headquarters during my stay in the West. It was here that I had the typhoid fever and was nursed by Aunt Levina and the girls. I remember those days of fever with parched lips and blazing temperature as I watched their busy hands administering to my wants and when the fever was gone, the dainty dishes they prepared and were ever at my command.

The whole family was at home at this time. Mary was a girl of twenty-one years and of lovely pleasing manner with a cluster of curls reaching to her shoulders. She was teaching school at Bunker Hill and lived at home. Emma was next, she was more like her mother and probably about sixteen years old. Lidia was a lovely girl about 14 years old and pretty as a picture. Willie was a boy of about ten years, the youngest of the family. My remembrances of this family are of the most sacred kind; they were all so kind and loving and made



such a deep impression that I cannot describe and it has always been one of the bright spots in my life.

---

### JACOB C. MARTIN

It was not long after I arrived at the Martin settlement before I met Uncle Jake. He was then forty-five years old of medium height and somewhat portly and always full of humor. Aunt Mary Ann, whose maiden name was Mary Ann Stuart, was a Jersey woman. Her family lived at Walnut Grove, about two miles from Succasunna, the home of the Martin family. They had a large family; there was at home at that time Matty, Rebecca and several younger children. I had many good times here. Uncle Jake worked at the shoemaking business. His house was just west of the creek on the Chapel road, with the shoe shop a little detached from the house. I always found Uncle Jake on the bench; he could talk, work and tell a good story; his shop was headquarters for the neighborhood on rainy days and evenings. He liked to take his trusty rifle, which always stood in the corner ready for action, and bring in a fine mess of squirrels and Aunt Mary Ann knew how to fry them to the king's taste. He was Justice of the Peace and held his courts in the shoe shop and dealt out justice from the bench.

---

### SHERWOOD E. MARTIN

In the afternoon after my arrival at Uncle Isaac's, a man about forty years old, full of vigor and energy drove up with a young team of sorrel horses hitched to a truck wagon, and I was introduced to Uncle Sherwood Martin. I shall never forget my first impression of the man; every move denoted strength and decision of character, combined with a social and genial spirit. It was not long before I found my way to his home. He lived one mile from the Chapel road, just over the line in Michigan. He had a nice house on an elevated site and



the old log house in the rear was a reminder of other days. It was here that I first met grandmother Martin, that grand old woman, who reared a family of seven boys and two girls. All had grown to manhood and womanhood and all but two lived in the immediate vicinity and were an honor to her, while she was loved and honored by them. Aunt Rachel Martin always seemed a miraculous woman to me. She was frail and in poor health at that time. All were anxious about her health and still she was ever busy and one of the most patient women I ever knew and strange to say, notwithstanding this, she out-lived them all. The children were at home at this time; Elizabeth Alice was a lovely girl, full of life; Isaac was about sixteen; William, Stephen, Abraham and John, the baby, just beginning to toddle around.

Uncle Sherwood was a busy man; he worked at his mason trade, doing work within a radius of ten to fifteen miles from home and with the aid of the boys, tilled the large farm. I spent much time here; it was a genial home and often the Martins were gathered there in a family group. On one occasion Uncle Sherwood shot a wild turkey that weighed twenty-four pounds in his wheat field, which Aunt Rachel served to the Martins in her masterly way. My, I can taste that turkey still.

---

### JOHN MARTIN

At the time, of which I write, John Martin was a widower, having lost his wife and was left with two children and was in poor health. He was then thirty-four years old, a carpenter by trade but soon afterward settled on a farm and married Aunt Frances, who made him a faithful, loving companion and by whom he had two children. They had a loving, happy home. John Martin was a man of sterling christian character; he and his family loved by all. There is much I could say about Uncle John, as he was a man I much admired but I am writing of my recollection of the Martin family as I knew them sixty-three years ago.

## PAUL MARTIN

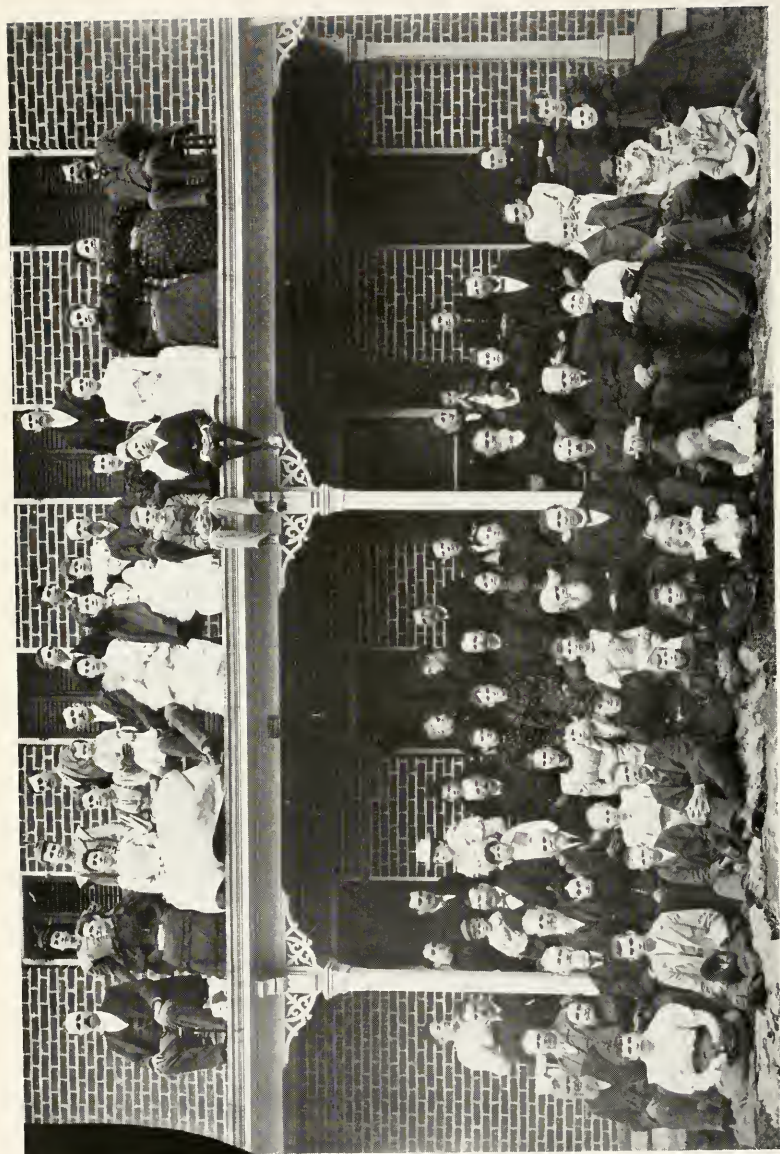
I did not have the pleasure of meeting Paul Martin at this time, as he resided in the southern part of the state. It was not until several years later that I visited him, accompanied by Uncle Sherwood and Joseph Francis. I found Uncle Paul to be a true Martin, with all the Martin characteristics. He was the youngest of this large Martin family and left his native home in New Jersey and emigrated to the then great West with the rest of the family.

At the time of which I write, several of the children were married. Of Uncle Abmar's family, Isaac, Elsie and Phoebe. Of Uncle William's, Katy Ann Mariah, and of Uncle Jacob's family, Stewart and Rachel, who lived at Byran. I boarded with Stewart one summer and my recollection of them is of the most pleasing character.

It is interesting to look upon the members of the family as I saw them in the long ago and remember them as I knew them since that time, without a spot or blemish on their character and to realize the effects of their lives upon the lives of their descendants. Years have past and leave their record behind, but history is not understood until we get its reflection in after years. Today everyone of this large family is sleeping in that quiet spot beside "The Little White Church on the Hill" and their spirits have gone to the God who gave them. Let us place a wreath upon their graves and assimilate their noble example.

Dover, N. J., June 8th, 1916.



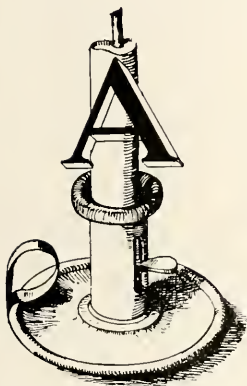


MARTIN REUNION, IN 1895 AT CALITA PRESTON'S.

## THE ORIGIN OF THE MARTIN FAMILY REUNIONS

---

Mr. C. W. Francis.



T your request, I will state something about how and when the Martin reunions originated.

The first one was held, July 11th, 1864, on Grandmother Martin's birthday, in the woods just back of Uncle Jake Martins' residence.

These reunions have been held every year since, though not on the same date. The last reunion that grandmother attended was held July 11th, 1871, in Uncle Jake's orchard. She was then in

her ninety-second year.

It has always been her custom to have peas on her birthday, but this year the season was so late that it seemed as though it would be imposible to have the peas. Through the efforts of several of the relatives, enough was provided for her a mess and some to spare.

They also planned this reunion as a surprise and all the relatives were invited. As the 11th came on Monday, Uncle Sherwood killed the fatted calf on Saturday. Aunt Rachel cooked the meat on Sunday.

Grandmother said "Rachel what are you cooking so much meat for?"

Her answer was "It is so warm, I am afraid it will spoil."

Grandmother never surmised what was planned, in her honor, for the following day.

Uncle Oren and Anut Sophia came to Uncle Sherwood's the week before.

Monday morning grandmother asked Aunt Sophia if she was going over to Uncle Jake's today, and she replied, "I

am not going to eat dinner in Jacob's house today. A long table had been arranged so that all could eat at the same time. Grandmother was seated at the head of the table, in a large arm chair.

Brother Kellogg, who was stationed on the New Buffalo circuit, was tendered a donation, a few days before. Among the articles received was a large pyramid cake, on the top of which was a candy tomato.

This cake was saved for the picnic but when it was cut it was so mouldy it could not be used, much to grandmother's disappointment.

Brother Leach, the Posey Chapel minister, was there. He had with him a small family album, which he persuaded the relatives to buy, paying \$4.00 for the same, and give it to grandmother for a birthday present.

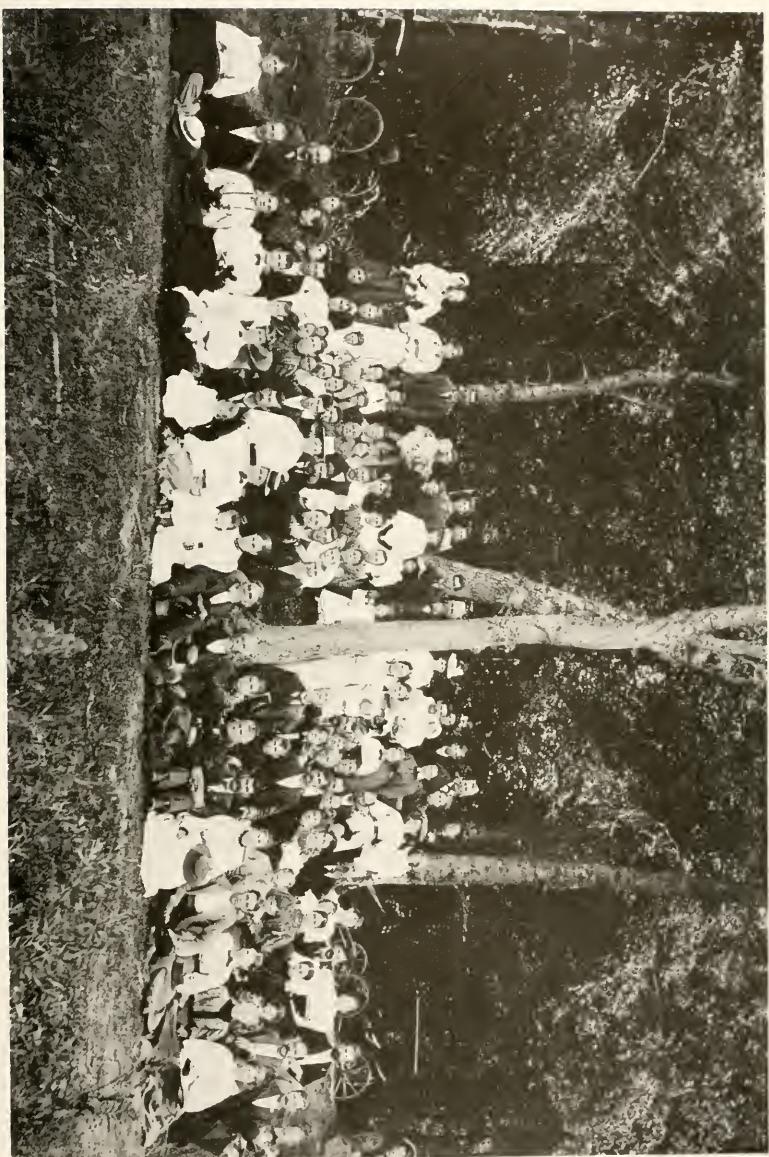
All enjoyed themselves so well that it was decided to hold another reunion the next year, on the same date, at which time officers were elected, as follows, Uncle Sherwood, President, Uncle John, Secretary and Uncle Paul, Treasurer.

#### AUNT FRANK MARTIN.

It is safe to note that all, or nearly all of the Martins, then living, attended this first reunion. In looking over the picture taken in 1917, we find fourteen, who undoubtedly attended the reunion in 1864.

DR. JOHN S. MARTIN  
MRS. MINNIE MARTIN  
ABRAM C. MARTIN  
ISAAC F. MARTIN  
WILLIAM A. MARTIN  
AUNT FRANK MARTIN  
JOHN A. MARTIN  
MRS. M. E. FRANCIS  
CHARLES W. FRANCIS  
MRS. MARY PRESTON  
DR. O. L. SUTHERLAND  
MRS. IDA M. ALLEN  
MRS. ROSA BIRCHIM  
MRS. SARAH BREWER  
C. W. FRANCIS.





MARTIN REUNION, IN 1897 AT HUDSON LAKE.

The following lines were composed by Lydia Martin Edwards and read before the Martin annual reunion, on Wednesday, August 30th, 1884, at the beautiful grove, near A. W. Davis' residence, two miles southwest of Three Oaks:

## LOVED ONES GONE BEFORE

---

Almost a century ago—

A youthful pair together stand;  
And pledging troth through weal or woe,  
Are joined in wedlock's holy band.

And as the wheels of time roll on  
Their life with marriage-fruit is blest;  
Twelve goodly sons and daughters fair  
Are nurtured at the mothers' breast.

Matthew and Mary, lovely babes,  
And one the infant of a day,—  
Ere sin had soiled their blood-washed robes  
Were borne on angels' wings away.

The father, ere his years had reached  
The time of life's declining sun—  
Lay down with all his armour on;  
For he, the victory had won.

The wife and mother left alone,  
What trials then her lot befel;  
How hard she strove and labored on,  
And hoped and feared, we may not tell.

But later on in life, we find  
Her and her sons a prospered band,  
Beloved of man, and blessed of God,  
Living united in one land.

The gliding years passed on, and on,  
God bless them all with length of days;  
For they gave heed unto His word,  
And walked together in His way.

Their friends and neighbors often said,  
 For they their harmony could see;  
 Behold, how good a thing it is  
 When brothers dwell in unity.

The first who to the better land  
 By the cold hand of death was led—  
 Was William,—called of God to stand  
 Between the living and the dead.

How often in the house of prayer  
 Have we his earnest warnings heard?  
 Ah! ransomed souls will testify  
 How faithfully he preached the word.

Mysterious are the ways of God!  
 The chastening hand on him was laid—  
 With lingering, suffering and pain  
 Was his pure spirit perfect made.

Abraham, eldest of the sons,  
 Was often called the man of prayer,  
 Long had he lived a life of faith,  
 Casting on God his every care.

With one swift stroke death laid him low,  
 He saw the end of earthly days;  
 And went where faith gave place to sight,  
 And prayer was merged in endless praise.

Next Isaac in the dying hour,  
 With what glad triumph did he sing;  
 Oh, grave, where is thy victory,  
 Oh, death where is thy bitter sting?

The aged mother long bowed down  
 With the swift rush of numerous years;  
 Saw one by one her sons depart,  
 With breaking heart and patient tears.

The shadow of so many graves  
 Cast o'er her life, oftentimes a gloom,  
 Though loving hearts and willing hands  
 Made smooth her pathway to the tomb.

And when full four score years and ten  
Her honored head had silvered o'er;  
She gathered up her feet in death,  
And went where parting is no more.

And as she pauses at the brink  
Of gloomy Jordan's rushing tide;  
Oh, what a band of spirits bright,  
Await her on the other side.

Jacob, when seventy-one years—  
The strength of manhood had subdued;  
Long weary months of suffering  
Endured with patient fortitude.

Until his Lord who long ago  
Drank deeply of the bitter cup—  
Reached out His loving hand and said:  
It is enough, my son, come up.

Thus, one by one the boatman pale—  
Bore them away to Canaan's land;  
Two daughters and three sons are all  
That's left of that once joyous band.

Do thoughts of these departed ones  
Sadden our happy hearts to-day?  
Ah, no, sweet memories cling to them,  
We sorrow not that they're away.

We know they have together found  
Earth's paradise, more than restored;  
Thanks be to God, who gave them all  
The victory through our risen Lord.







MARTIN REUNION, IN 1917 AT HUDSON LAKE.



## FIFTY-FOURTH MARTIN REUNION

---

It is with a hesitating, but with no reluctant pen, that we enter upon a description of this event as a fitting climax for the closing chapter of the Martin History.

We point with pride to the unity of this large family, a pageantry of peace. The marshaling of the noble family upon whose deeds through three-quarters of a century rests the blessings of those whose names are inscribed as upon a scroll of honor, that their unselfish devotion to duty may serve as an illustrious example for future emulation.

Such was the fifty-fourth anniversary of the Martin Reunions, founded in honor of Grandmother Alice Adams Martin's birthday, July 11th, 1864, and celebrated at Hudson lake, August 2nd, 1917.

The day itself, in its perfect beauty, seemed as though made by a beneficent Providence especially for the occasion.

A goodly number were present bringing well filled baskets.

Previous to the noon hour various sports were indulged in by the younger ones while the older were recounting events, thus linking the present with the past, meriting thereby a "green spot" in the memory of relatives.

At 12:30 dinner was announced and partaken of with a keen relish by all.

At 2:00 p. m., Dr. F. V. Martin, president of the association, called the family to order for the business session.

The minutes of the last meeting were read and approved.

C. W. Francis gave a talk in connection with the work of compiling the Martin History. Many questions were discussed in regard to the book.

On motion of Dr. O. L. Sutherland, a committee, composed of Dr. H. H. Martin, W. A. Martin, I. W. Searing, Dr. O. L. Sutherland and George W. Allen were appointed to finance the publishing of the same.

It was decided that the book be ready for distribution not later than the annual reunion of 1918.

On motion it was decided that three prizes (\$3, \$2 and \$1) be offered for the best family story, to be read at the next reunion.

The old officers were re-elected: Dr. F. V. Martin, president; Mrs. Nannie Martell, secretary, and W. A. Martin, treasurer.

It was decided to hold the next reunion at Hudson lake, the first Thursday in August, 1918.

Dr. J. S. Martin gave a very entertaining talk, during which he called for representatives of the original Martin families, who first came to this locality. All were represented except Uncle Paul's family.

A very interesting (movie) letter was read, from I. W. Searing, of Dover, New Jersey, and was greatly enjoyed by all present.

The family was then photographed. The comely features of the ladies and the sturdy, honest features of the men combined to make an imposing picture, which appears elsewhere in this book.

We were pleased to greet a few relatives from a distance who do not often have the privilege of meeting with us. Among them were Dr. J. S. Martin and wife of Plymouth, Ind., John A. Martin, wife and daughter of Greentown, Ind., Mrs. Jessie Martin Abbott, Mrs. Bertha Martin McIntosh and son, William McIntosh, of Chicago.

Do you suppose that the Martins fifty-four years ago, at the first reunion, believed that it would ever be possible for one of their descendants to drive one hundred and fifteen miles to attend a reunion and return the same day? But such is a fact. John A. Martin, wife and daughter, motored from Greentown, stopping at Plymouth for his Uncle and Aunt, Dr. J. S. Martin and wife, and were the first to arrive on the picnic grounds.

There were no misgivings as to the success of the day's enjoyment, which had come and gone—no, not gone; for it left behind ineffaceable pictures in the memories of more than a

hundred who did honor to the memory of Grandmother Alice Adams Martin.

An enrollment of attendance at the fifty-fourth Annual Reunion of the Martin Family, held at Hudson lake, Thursday, August 2nd, 1917.

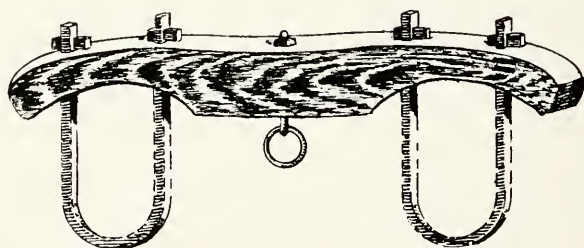
Dr. J. S. Martin	Aunt Frank Martin
Mrs. Minnie Martin	Arthur Martin
John A. Martin	Mrs. Bessie Martin
Mrs. Jeannette Martin	Wade Martin
Ester Martin	Juanita Martin
Dr. O. L. Sutherland	Ruth Martin
Mrs. Lily Sutherland	Geneva Martin
W. A. Martin	George W. Allen
Mrs. R. Elizabeth Martin	Mrs. Ida M. Allen
Mrs. Mary Preston	Clara Allen
Kate Preston	William M. Allen
Kizzie Preston	Mrs. Mayme M. Allen
Dr. H. H. Martin	Marion Elizabeth Allen
Mrs. Edith Valentine Martin	C. W. Francis
Harold Martin	Mrs. Eva Francis
Wm. Bo Martin	Mrs. M. E. Francis
Frank M. Breece	Mrs. Ethel Steigely
Mrs. Pearl Breece	Frederick Steigely
Isaac F. Martin	Francis Steigely
Mrs. Isaac Martin	Captain C. G. Chaney
Guy B. Martin	Mrs. Maree Chaney
A. C. Martin	Robert Chaney
Mrs. Rosa Birchim	Charles N. Barnard
Vernon Arthur LeRoy	Mrs. Olga Barnard
Mrs. Mattie B. LeRoy	Alice Shead
Grace Costello	Mrs. Katharine Teeter
Elsie Costello	Ruth E. Teeter
Floyd Costello	Edwin Teeter
Dr. F. V. Martin	Frank L. Martell
Mrs. Nettie Martin	Mrs. Nannie Martell
Ramona Martin	Arthur E. Martell
Dorothy Martin	Hugh S. Martell
Hester Martin	Mrs. Jessie Martin Abbott
Bruce Martin	Mrs. Bertha Martin McIntosh
B. A. Brewer	William McIntosh

Mrs. Sarah Brewer  
J. C. Brewer  
Mrs. Joy Brewer  
Gerald Brewer  
Anna Brewer  
John Monroe Brewer  
Mrs. Mary Brewer  
Orabella Brewer  
Margaret Brewer  
Maude L. Brewer  
Lotus C. Brewer  
George Brewer  
Mrs. Alta B. Hooton  
Arthur Hooton, Jr.  
Earl Hooton  
Anna Ruth Hooton  
Mrs. Docia Smith  
Harold Barnard

Mrs. Hattie M. Rist  
Mrs. Grace Shroyer  
Alta Shroyer  
Norma Shroyer  
Mildred Shroyer  
Dean Shroyer  
Mrs. Mary Martin  
Lyle Martin  
Gerald Martin

## VISITORS

Rev. P. T. Shields and wife  
Dr. Mertz and family  
Miss Bessie Fulerton  
Mrs. Milton Marble  
Mr. E. J. Teeter  
Mr. David Heckman  
Mrs. Robert Harris



TO JOHN AND HANNAH FELMLEY

---

The following poem dedicated to the above was written November 14, 1813, on the occasion of their marriage. The author of it was Isaac Webb Martin, husband of Alice Adams Martin. The original poem, in his own hand writing, is in possession of William A. Martin of LaPorte, Ind.

Let not my friend though now a wife  
Bid all her cares adieu,  
Comforts there are in married life,  
And there are crosses too.

I do not wish to mar your mirth  
With an ungrateful sound,  
But know that perfect bliss on earth  
No mortal ever found,

Your prospects and your hopes are great,  
May God those hopes fulfill,  
And you will find in every state  
Some difficulty still.

The rites which lately joined your hand  
Cannot insure content,  
Religion forms the strongest band,  
And love the best cement.

A friendship founded on esteem,  
Life's battering blasts endures,  
It will not vanish as a dream,  
And such I hope is yours.

But yet God's daily blessing crave  
Nor trust your youthful heart,  
You must Heaven's assistance have  
To act a prudent part

Though you have left a parent's wing,  
No longer ask their care,  
It is but seldom husbands bring  
A lighter yoke to wear,

They have their humors and their faults  
So mutable is man,  
Excuse his follies in your thoughts,  
And hide them if you can.

No anger or resentment keep  
Whatever is amiss,  
Be reconciled before you sleep  
And seal it with a kiss.

Or if there is cause to reprimand,  
Do it with kind address,  
Remember he is your kindest friend,  
And love him ne'er the less.

It's not the way to scold at large  
What e'er proud reason boasts  
For those their duty best discharge  
Who condescend the most.

Mutual attempts to serve and please  
Each other will endear.  
Thus you may bear the yoke with ease,  
Nor discord interfere.

Thus give your tender passions scope,  
Yet better things pursue,  
Be heaven the object of your hope  
And lead him thither, too.

Since you must both resign your breath,  
And God alone knows when,  
So live that you may part at death  
To meet in joy again.

And may the Lord your ways approve  
And grant you both a share  
Of his all-wise redeeming love  
And providential care.

I wish you to peruse the above lines and I think you will derive some advantage from them and while you are meditating on these lines perhaps you will think of the author. My



kindest respects to you and your husband and I wish you both a great deal of happiness through life.

Yours truly,

I. W. MARTIN,

Washington, N. J., November 14th, 1813.

---

The following letter was written by Isaac F. Martin to his youngest daughter, Olga, just after her marriage. As it contains much timely advice, it is reproduced by request.

LaPorte, Ind., R. R. No. 1, Oct. 12, 1902.

Mrs. Olga Barnard.

Dear Children:—

One lonely week has passed since you, the last of seven children, left the parental home; but what that means to us you can never understand unless you are called to pass through the same thing. But I suppose this is only a part of life, and this we must take with the sunshine and more pleasant part of life's panorama. For life, after all, as we approach its setting sun, seems only as a moving picture; some of the pictures are pleasant memories, while others, Oh! how sad; and this, I suppose, is only a repetition of the many, many that are constantly moving on, and at last fading with life's vision; and how earnestly we should try to leave as many pleasant memories on life's canvass as possible.

Children, do you realize how important a step in life you have just taken? The happiness of your lives depends upon what you are to one another. There are so many things, so many hidden rocks and shoals, that I have passed in life, I would gladly warn you of; but alas, this cannot be; every one in a measure must run their own bark. But let me tell you this one thing: if you have differences never one go to the other in anger to adjust your differences, and if one sees the other is out of sorts, hold your own temper and tongue until

some other time; of course, I know this isn't always an easy thing to do, but it is the best thing.

Another thing, marriage is a partnership, and it should be made such in every sense; you must work together; from this on you should have no secrets; talk over your business plans as partners, and each work to the other's interest.

Be careful of the feelings of one another; never wilfully say or do anything that will hurt one another's feelings.

Olga, say nothing about Charlie's people you would not want him to say about your own folks; and remember, both of you, that the other is only mortal like yourself. Both perhaps have faults that must be smoothed over. You have only seen one another at your best.

Now take a father's advice; do your best. Try and leave the world the better for your having lived in it; then your lives will not have been in vain. I. F. MARTIN.

---

The following letter was received from Lieutenant F. K. Beach after he arrived in London, on his way to France:

Mr. C. W. Francis, LaPorte, Ind.

Dear Sir:—

Enclosed find my family report for the Martin History, on the back of which I have written the following items to use as you see fit.

My grandmother, Mary Alice Martin, was born in New Jersey. She must have been a precious child for at the age of 13 she was teaching the district school. At about that age her parents moved to Michigan, coming by canal and great lakes and settling either in Berrien County, Mich., or just over the line in Indiana, I forget which. My grandfather, E. Lewis Kellogg, was a Methodist minister practically all his life.

My earliest recollections are of visiting them at Mount Pleasant and Muskegon, Mich. Later he became presiding elder or superintendent of Grand Traverse District, living at Traverse City. As the only son of their only daughter, I was

much looked to, and at eleven years of age I went to live with them and attend school.

Grandmother had a great influence over my early training and tastes.

She read very widely. Literature and history were her favorite pastimes. She read aloud to me frequently. The *Lady of the Lake* and Green's *Short History of England*, I remember very distinctly.

Grandfather was a bundle of energy, six feet tall and 200 pounds, apparently good for a ripe old age, while grandmother was fragile, subject to severe headaches and neuralgia, but she survived him more than 15 years.

She was a cripple for a number of years. Going to prayer meeting one Thursday night alone, she slipped on the ice and snapped the femur near the socket. Her physician did not discover the fracture and for months she lay on her back thinking it was merely torn ligaments.

Later she was able to walk with a crutch and finally a new doctor made an X ray examination. The fracture had knit together, deformed but sound. As some persons are color blind, seeing but failing to be able to distinguish different colors; so she was music deaf, hearing but failing to distinguish musical tones. She felt this keenly at times, I know, but rarely said much about it.

My own mother I can not remember. Numerous people who knew her testified to me of her sweet disposition and energy.

She died in the prime of her youth through the ignorance or lack of nerve of a small town doctor, and I missed the love of an own mother, though I am sure now my step-mother did her best with a wilful boy.

Truth rather than modesty requires me to say little of myself.

After finishing High-school at Traverse City, in 1902, I spent a year at this and that. Among other things, I was rod-man on some railway work. Liking it, I turned my thoughts

in that direction, and with the help of a correspondence course learned a bit of drafting.

A year in Albion, 1903-4, at mathematics and science was managed by a lot of hard work, but I resolved to have funds before I tried it again, and I have never gone back to college. It was not until 1906 that I managed to get into engineering work again, and by taking a long chance.

I traveled 2000 miles and after a short stay where a job had been offered me, found myself without a job and eleven dollars in my pocket.

I was working before that was gone and have worked ever since; at least I did until I joined the Army, and opinions vary as to whether an officer works or not. I attained associate membership of the Canadian Society of Civil Engineers and as such have the same standing as if I had received my training in a University.

Whether Uncle Samuel considers it necessary to fight or not to fight, to retain his self respect, I at least know what part I must choose in the big war, and it is not a stay at home part, much as I love my home.

In 1776 one Beach, two Kelloggs and one of my Martin ancestors fought for the Republic and Right, and here's hoping not all the blood of a great nation has turned to water. America's future greatness is in the balance now, but I hope for the satisfaction of knowing, I HAVE DONE MY DUTY.

Signed,

LIEUTENANT FLOYD KELLOGG BEACH.

Army Post Office,

London, England,

March 29, 1917.

## EARLY REMINISCENCE

---

I have been asked by our efficient Historian to write a short article regarding my life. Such an article could hardly be of interest to those of the present, and it seems to me less so to those of the future.

What to me is of greatest interest and importance, is the fact that I am alive and have been privileged to live during this, the most remarkable and interesting period in the history of the human race.

Born in 1871 in the little house, just East of Posey Chapel, which was built by my grandfather, William Adams Martin, when he first settled in Galena township, and reared in an environment bordering on to that of the pioneer, and privileged to have known many of the pioneer settlers of that section, is indeed an opportunity to be cherished by any man.

Among my earlier recollections of the old place was the well, dug so deep that the water at its bottom could not be seen from the top.

The two buckets at the ends of the rope which passed over the iron pulley suspended from a cross beam of the wooden housing. This well not only furnished an abundant water supply, but also served as the one reliable refrigerator during the summer months. Down its sides were suspended pails and kettles filled with milk, cream, butter and other perishable foods.

True, not infrequently, an up-coming bucket would catch on the under side of one of these suspended receptacles, the contents of which would go to contaminate the water supply, and then for several days the water would be more or less milky, but that did not matter.

The old brick fire place from which swung a crane and kettle, Grandma Martin, better known as Aunt Polly, sitting near with her knitting and occasionally investigating the contents of the kettle. Leading from the room in which the fire place was located were two small bed rooms, each just

large enough to hold a double bed. I remember one time, when brother Frank was occupying one of these beds and Sister Eugene the other, both very sick with scarlet fever. I was sick with the same disease but not seriously, in fact nothing ever seemed to make me very sick. In after years when it was the yearly custom for each member of the family to have what was then called billious fever, I would sometimes envy other members of the family for their ability to be real sick and to require the attention and solicitude of old Dr. Howell, and the kind administrations of friends and relatives.

At an early period of my life, I remember father harvesting a field of wheat with cradles. Just across the road, and in an adjoining field, Monroe Morrow, then a young man, was driving the first mechanical harvester in that neighborhood. It was a machine known as a Dropper. This machine would cut the grain and carry it until sufficient had been collected for a bundle and would then drop it. Before the machine could make another round, it was necessary for these bundles to be bound and thrown to one side before the machine could make another round. The binders were stationed at different points surrounding the field, and woe be to the man who could not bind his section ahead of the machine. In a few years came the self raking machine which was as much of an improvement over the dropper as the dropper had been over the cradle. When I was a lad of eight or ten years, father purchased one of the machines. It was my habit to be wherever the men were at work, and one day after father had dismounted from the machine, I climbed into the seat and when he had finished whatever he was doing and saw me occupying his position said, "Well, if you are going to run the machine go ahead." The opportunity was mine, he followed along by my side for several rounds and then turned the job over to me, and he went to shocking.

In those days, it was the custom of the farmers to exchange work as much as it is done today. I did not only drive



the machine cutting our own grain, but would cut the neighbors grain as well.

After several years we began to hear about a machine that would not only cut the wheat, but would bind it into bundles also. At last it came, a neighbor by the name of John Hack purchased one, and no one was considered quite up to date who had not seen it in operation. In a few years they became quite common, so much so that it was cheaper to allow them to remain in the fields than to provide shelter for them.

The first covered carriage that I remember was owned by our nearest neighbor, Aunt Anna Stilson. In a year or two, Uncle Caleb Davis had one, to which he drove a small span of mules. The carriages in those days were built very high, and the driver was seated above the horses back. Uncle Caleb always drove with a long black snake whip, thus producing a picture hard to erase from the memory of a small boy.

In the neighborhood was one well-to-do farmer not given to such luxuries, Uncle Martin Foster. He is remembered by all who knew him, as a character never to be forgotten. Peculiar, odd, eccentric, humorous. He never shaved, long white hair, seldom cut, occasionally combed and usually a tuft protruding through a hole in the top of an old wool hat or a straw hat with a rim entirely gone, a beard as white as snow and covering his chest. His clothes all made by Aunt Sally, his wife, and after patterns known only to those of her generation, his trousers usually made of brown denim material, and consisting mostly of seat. One leg caught over the top of one boot leg and the other dangling. He seated on a board placed across the wagon drawn by old Dolly and Lade, their harness consisting mostly of odds and ends of straps, strings, rope and chains, one horse as far in the lead of the other as the wagon would permit. Aunt Sally seated behind on another board, on their way to the West church to hear Stormy Davis expound the gospel. Have you this picture? If you have, it is that of Uncle Martin Foster.

Uncle Mart had one of the first cider presses erected in Galena Township. One night Lan, Mart and Pur Sutherland, together with a number of other boys of the neighborhood, called at the old cider press for the purpose of sucking cider through a straw. After entering the building by a small opening through which the belt passed to connect with the tread mill, outside, which furnished the motive power for the apple grinder, one of the boys remarked, "If Uncle Mart should come, I would lay down behind this barrel," then came a voice from the darkness, "Well lay down then, I'se here." Undoubtedly they went out through the small opening much faster than they came in. One day I was riding on top of a load of logs with Uncle Mart we met Mr. Pinney, who conducted the saw mill. Mr. Pinney inquired, "What are you going to have those logs sawed into?" Then came the quick response, "Lumber."

During these early boyhood days all the thrashing was done by horse power. This job was usually harder on the neighborhood horses than on the men. A man by the name of Williams owned such an outfit, and something was always going wrong with it. The belt which drove the separator slipped or the separator would choke, and throw the belt, or something else would happen. One day some one asked what the trouble was. "Well, says he, I think I will either have to enlarge the wheel or ensmall the whirl." Which of these he did I cannot remember.

When I was three and one-half years old, I was started to school in the old Francis school house at Francis Corners. This was one of the first frame school houses built in that township. Net Weed was the teacher. I was given the liberty of the school room, no effort being made to teach me. In fact that would have been quite as useless then as it ever has been since. The reason for the early attempt of schooling was due to the fact that all the rest of the family were sick with the yearly attack of billious fever, and I was too much of a nuisance to be allowed to remain at home. Miss Weed taught

music as well as reading, writing, spelling and arithmetic. All of my musical education was received at this time.

A few years later, Uncle Joe Francis gave brother Frank and myself the privilege of making sugar in the old Francis sugar bush. Brother Frank, always more of a mechanical genius than myself, had in some way gotten several old sugar troughs and had tapped a hundred or more trees, making the sumach spiles himself. One day we were busy boiling down sap in kettles at the same place and in the same manner as had been the custom among the Indians more than a half century before. At noon when we went home to dinner, we were invited in to see our new sister, just recently arrived, Isabella, later better known as "Belle." The reason that I remember her so well is because she was eventually the cause of my getting my last real hard thrashing, enough to cause any boy to remember a fond and loving sister.

The first man to own a metal moldboard plow ever brought to that section was Uncle Hosey Shippy, an early settler living just over the line in Springfield Township. Of course it was a great curiosity and people came for miles to see it in operation. Uncle Hosey, while a very religious man, had a byword, "I'll be damned to Hell," and which he used very promiscuously. One day when talking of the plow to another neighbor he said, "Elder Davis, (meaning Uncle Caleb), was here to see the plow work and he said 'I'll be damned to Hell, if I ever seen such a plow in my life.'"

Galena Township never produced a national character. This was due more to the lack of opportunity than to the lack of native ability. Her's were the children of the soil, all industrious, all honest and all more or less thrifty. The large majority of the early settlers came with little or no money, and they battled the elements and extracted from the natural resources sufficient, not only to provide for large families, but also for a small competence besides. They gave their children such education available as was theirs to give, which when compared to that of today was indeed meager. "Thus many

flowers were born to blush unseen." For instance, William Smith, better known as Billy; his native ability as a reader and impersonator excells any one that I have ever heard or known, and I have heard and known some of the world's best. Never to have heard him is indeed a misfortune, yet outside of his few neighbors he is unknown.

There was Oscar Coombs with enough ability to have received favorable recognition before the most critical audience, yet his talents were never developed because of the lack of opportunity. These two men were of no greater genii in their respective lines than were Uncle Perry Mann and Uncle Dave Heckman in theirs, that of music. Neither were able to distinguish one note from the other yet each composed several pieces, some of which were set to music by others of greater educational advantages. Uncle Perry and Uncle Dave playing on violins, accompanied by Uncle Perry's daughter, who is now Mrs. Ed McKee, could make as sweet music as was ever listened to by the Royalty of any nation.

When I was about ten or twelve years of age I remember people saying that it was then possible for people to talk to each other at quite a distance apart. This assertion was hardly accepted at first, but after a few years when Mr. Fick purchased an interest in the old Francis grist mill, one of his first improvements was the installation of a home made telephone, which ran from the mill to the house. For a transmitter, which also acted as receiver, a dried piece of hog's bladder was installed, being attached to the ends of the wires. You were instructed in the use of this new and marvelous contraption by a sign which he painted and placed just above the telephone which read, "GALL IN THE TELEPHONE." One day an old fellow after studying the thing for a while said, "I be gosh darned if I can see the gall."

Several years later came the rumor that electricity could be utilized for lighting purposes. In a short period this rumor became prevalent and it was learned that some places were actually being lighted with it, and that electricity was being

used as motor power for street cars instead of horses and mules.

Then came the greatest of all wonders, the horseless carriage, a thing that never in the wide world would be of practical value, all that it was good for was to frighten horses. A little later it was just a fad and would soon die out. You know the result.

Then another wonder was thrust upon us in a so-called talking machine, which could actually reproduce the human voice. To me it still continues to be a wonder. At a very small expense one is privileged to listen to all the great musical artists, whether vocal or instrumental.

No longer is it possible to startle the world by announcing a discovery or the perfecting of a wonderful invention. The world accepts the wireless telegraph and telephone without a ruffle. A year that does not bring about some wonderful achievement is the exception rather than the rule.

We are not looking for the seeming impossible but accepting it if it comes. In my own profession, that of medicine, changes during my professional career have even been more wonderful, due principally to the developing of the science of bacteriology. At the time of my birth, little, if anything, was actually known as to the cause of disease. Surgical operations were performed as emergency demanded. A wound, either surgical or accidental, that did not pus, was looked upon with suspicion. All diseases were supposed to be due to the divine visitation of a wrathful God. Today the cause of every disease of importance, except that of cancer, is known, and steps have been taken to either eradicate or control them.

Again what a privilege to have lived during such a wonderful period; especially is this true, when we consider the greatest of all the world calamities brought upon all the civilized world by a dirty, grafting, bigoted, cruel, thieving, God-forsaken tribe calling themselves Germans. What a privilege to be alive and be able to do little or much, as circumstances control, to re-establish those principals accepted and advocated



by the rest of humanity, and which are usually mentioned as being christian. At this writing, February 26, 1918, no one knows the outcome. Most of the civilized world has dedicated itself to the great cause. If this cause is lost, it will be due to the selfishness of individuals or selfishness of nations.

The war was brought on by the national selfish ambition of Germany.

As she gradually unveiled herself and her ambitions and motives became more and more appreciated the world was able to behold her as she is, a lying, thieving, murdering savage. If other nations are to live and retain their national honor and integrity, they must fight. In order to successfully combat such a nation requires co-ordination and co-operation.

During the first three years of this war, this was impossible among the allies due to the selfish ambitions of each. Each wanted to win, but each wanted to fight independently thinking that thereby they would be in a better position to demand of others their national ambitions.

As a consequence, grave mistakes were inevitable and failure the result.

The United States of America, after three years of waiting, after witnessing the destruction of Belgium and the ravishing of France, after witnessing the massacreing of millions of innocent women and children together with about a thousand of her own people, at last found her national soul and decided that no longer could she live at peace with such a nation, and now after almost a year of being at war, while accomplishing much, we have accomplished nothing like what we could and should have done. This is due to the selfishness of some individuals and to the jealousy of others.

So I say that if the war is lost, it will be due to selfishness, the one thing above all others that Christ taught against. One thing is true, and that is, if the war is won and Germany defeated, those principals for which Christ stood will be more firmly established and the war will not have been in vain.

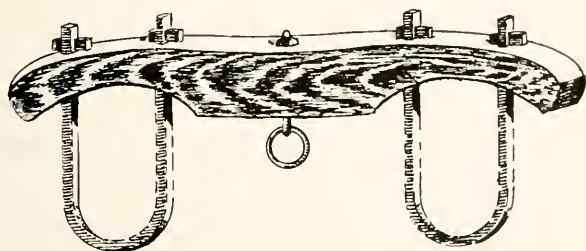


My admiration of the early settlers of Galena Township, and it was here that all the early generations of the Martin family came, is indeed great.

With bare hands and brave hearts they came and they conquered.

A braver, nobler and more steadfast people never lived. Their requirements were few, but to obtain these necessitated hardships which those of later generations knew not. As a child I would wonder at the earnestness with which they would sing, "Must I be carried to the skies on flowery beds of ease, while others fought to win the prize and sailed through bloody seas." Poor souls, flowery beds of ease were never known to them unless they were in heaven, and if they did not arrive there, there is not much chance for us.

DR. H. H. MARTIN.





EQUESTRIAN PICTURE OF JOSEPH MARSHALL.

Joe, mounted on his favorite war horse, "Bannock," an "outlaw," which he subdued by kindness, and took with him from Fort Russell, Wyoming, and retained and rode through all his military service in the Philippines, during the Spanish-American War.



CAPTAIN CHANEY, JR.



FRANCIS LESLIE WIGMORE.  
Doing their bit for Uncle Sam.



Undoubtedly several names are omitted from the Honor Roll, which should be there, if so we were not notified of the fact that they had been called to the colors.

I would suggest that after victory is won that all soldiers, relatives of the Martin Family, write their experience during their term of service, no matter in what department they may have been and that these memoirs be published as volume two of the Martin History.

Our noble heroes fought bravely for American Independence, for the Freedom of Humanity and for the Flag which has never known defeat.

Their cause was JUST and victory prevailed.

Our brave sons are fighting in defense of the honor and rights of America and the Liberty of Nations and our ideals of justice and humanity and liberty shall in the end prevail, and a united people will forever cherish the precious legacy of their noble manhood.

"Not soon again will any man forget  
How much the world is in the soldier's debt,  
For we shall read upon fame's Honor Roll  
He won the war, but gave his life for toll."

## Roll of Honor

---

### REVOLUTIONARY WAR

ISAAC MARTIN

MATTHEW ADAMS

---

### MEXICAN WAR

PHILO HAWLEY, JR.

---

### CIVIL WAR

SLOAM MARTIN

SAMUEL GABLE

ELIJAH MARTIN

HENRY SIMONS

ALEXANDER MARTIN

DAVID SEARING

WILLIAM A. MARTIN

DANIEL MORROW

ISAAC WILLIAM MARTIN

RALPH MARSHALL

---

### SPANISH-AMERICAN WAR

JOSEPH HASKELL MARSHALL

---

### REGULAR ARMY

DAVID ROLLINSON GREEN

---

### WORLD'S WAR

DR. H. H. MARTIN

WILLIAM LATTA

GEORGE MARTIN

PHILIP S. RICE

WILLIAM PAUL MARTIN

LEON S. FRANCIS

DR. PAUL PRESTON

VERN W. FRANCIS

FLOYD KELLOGG BEACH

OLIVER DAVID BOSTWICK

JAMES ERNEST BRENNER

HOWARD CASSARD SEARING

LEWIS ALFRED FRINK

PAUL RAYMOND DICKINSON

KENNETH O. M'CARTY

WALTER MARTIN DICKINSON

CLYDE GALEN CHANEY

FRANCIS WENDALL PADDOCK

MILTON MARTIN LATTA

WILLIAM WHITEHEAD WELDON

RUSSELL MARTIN WEAVER

WESLEY ADAMS

## Births



# Births

---

## Marriages

# Marriages

---

## Deaths

## Deaths





## GENEALOGY

---

A family genealogy is necessarily of limited interest, and valuable only to those who are concerned in it by ties of consanguinity.

The dryness of genealogical details is relieved by the insertion of a few biographies, historical facts, etc., which are so full of interest and genuine feeling as to make one regret that they were so frugally supplied.

We are aware that this work is not complete, in its account of some of the branches of this family, but where the defect exists it is owing to the information having been withheld, undoubtedly through neglect.

No attempt has been made to trace the lineage of the various branches of this large family, as it would take a life time, until we reach the family of Isaac Webb Martin, after which the genealogy is as complete as possible, with the information at hand, but the demand for the book will not admit of further delay. We have arranged the data, beginning with the oldest in the family and following their descendants down to the present time.

The number at the left of each name denotes the generation dating from the common ancestor, Isaac Martin, who with his son, John, came to America about 1640. Isaac Webb Martin is the 7th generation, his children the 8th, their children the 9th, and so on to the present generation.

## PHOEBE WEBB MARTIN



OR the history of the life and character of this remarkable woman we must depend on such information as can be gathered from the time in which she lived, the recollections that have been handed down from generation to generation and the marks of character that have been stamped upon her descendants in lines that cannot be erased. She was born about 1745. The place of her birth is unknown to us, nor can we place her unknown grave but know that she was born about 31 years before the Declaration of Independence, that she lived and passed her busy, eventful life and reared her children in the State of New Jersey, near where the waves of the great Atlantic washes the sandy shores of New York Bay, and at a time, the most strenuous in the history of our country. She lived not only at this time, but in the midst of that great struggle, which together with the trying events of her busy life, marks the character of her life work.

Phoebe Webb married William Henry Harrison about 1765 and to this union was born a son to whom they gave the name of his father, but soon after his birth the father died, leaving his wife and child in destitute circumstances. She gave the child to some of his father's people, who shortly after went West and his history is unknown to us.

A few years later, about 1770, Phoebe Webb Harrison married William Harland, a sea captain. To them was born two children, Stephen and Rachel Harland. Captain Harland was a sea-faring man and at this early date was navigating the great deep. Before the day of steam and railroads all depended on wind and sail, making navigation more hazardous than today and often there was long waiting and anxious looks for

the return of those loved ones that were exposed to the angry waves. At this late day it does not take a great degree of imagination to see this faithful wife with her face toward the East watching for the return of her husband and father of her children. One day he did not return; weary days were spent in watching and waiting, still he did not return. It was afterwards learned that his ship was wrecked and he was cast upon an Island and his means of escape cut off. How long he was on this Island is not known but his wife, believing him dead, after waiting weary years for the return of her husband, married a man past middle age by the name of Martin, a descendant of the noted Martin family of Woodbridge, N. J. To them were born three children; they were christened Abraham, Isaac Webb and Phoebe. The two oldest were twins and from whom descends the numerous members of this branch of the Martin family.

It is said that one day Harland returned and learning that his wife was married again, went away without making himself known.

In a few years Martin died and the widow supported herself and family by nursing. Some years later Harland returned and finding her a widow, lived with her until his death.

The eventful life of Phoebe Webb was not all sunshine, many clouds obscured the light, but as we look down the long line of her descendants and note their lives and character, if we could find the spot, we would like to place a laurel wreath upon her grave.

She should have a crown, for like Sarah of Bible fame, when near forty years old, she was the mother not only of Isaac but of Abraham too and the mother of this branch of the Martin family.

ISAAC W. SEARING.

A BRIEF GENEALOGY OF THE ABOVE MARRIAGES

---

First.—William Henry Harrison, Jr., when a mere child was given to some of his father's relatives and his history is unknown to us.

Second.—(a) Stephen Harland, son of William Harland, known as Captain Harland, sailed the Hudson for many years. He died at the age of ninety-six.

He married Elizabeth Heden, in 1814, and settled in Elizabeth, New Jersey.

To them was born one child, Rachel (known as Aunt Rachel, whom all that knew her, loved and admired) who married Sherwood E. Martin, January 19th, 1836.

Mrs. Elizabeth Harland died and Stephen Harland married Martha Striker for a second wife. Children by this marriage were Martha, Stephen, Jr., John and William.

(b) Rachel Harland, daughter of William Harland, married a man by the name of McGathen. To this union was born one child, Asher.

Third.—(a) Phoebe Martin married Samuel Arnet and to them were born three children, John, Samuel, Jr. and Mariah.

(b) Abram married Naomi Davis. Children by this union, Josiah, Isaac, Henry, Eliga, Eunice, Phoebe, Betsey and Sophronev.

(c) Isaac married Alice Adams. To whom were born twelve children, Abram, Sophia, Matthew, William, Isaac, Jacob, Phoebe, Sherwood, Mary, John and Paul. One infant died un-named.

ISAAC WEBB MARTIN

---

Isaac Webb Martin was born near Woodbridge, Middlesex County, New Jersey, on the banks of the Raritan River and was a descendant of the noted Martin family of the first settlers of New Jersey. He was born June 14th, 1781, in the closing days of the American Revolution, near the scenes of the most trying and eventful times connected with the war. We know but little of his early life or education, except what history records of the conditions prevailing at that day. He learned the trade of a shoemaker, which during his busy life proved a great benefit to him and his family. He married Alice Adams of Hunterdon County, fifth child of Mary Undersee and Matthew Adams, who served in the Revolutionary War and was a descendant of the Presidential Adams family.

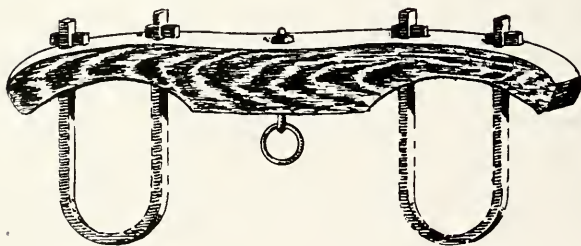
After his marriage, they lived for a period near New Germantown then moved from there to Succasunna, Morris County, New Jersey, where they purchased a small farm and raised their large family of six sons and two daughters. The history of the lives of this family is both interesting and instructive. The small house is still standing but with a new part annexed. The old building, although showing the marks of age, is still well preserved and a reminder of the lives that began there and the many days of toil and pleasure spent beneath that roof. The farm is a portion of that beautiful plain and village of Succasunna, and its extent is not large and afforded but partial support for the large family. The advantage of his trade proved of great benefit in piecing out the family support by making the footwear for the principal families living in the vicinity, who, after having the hides taken from their animals and having them tanned at the nearby tanneries, had them made up in the winter time for the year's supply. Father and sons, when not engaged on the farm, were employed in making the neighbors' shoes.

As we look back on the life and character of this remarkable man, we do not find his name written in the Temple of Fame, but we must admire his honest and faithful Christian life and character, which we find stamped on his descendants. Life is a success, when we leave the world better for having lived.

It was not my privilege to have known this worthy man. I am indebted to my mother for most of the facts herein recorded. His name was ever dear to hear. Years have blotted out most that she has told me but still I have an abiding reverence for my Grandfather.

I. W. SEARING.

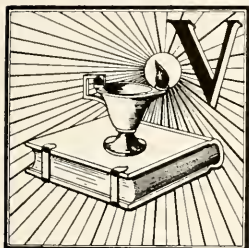
Dover, N. J., April 6th, 1916.





# A GLIMPSE OF GRANDFATHER, ISAAC WEBB MARTIN, FROM THE PAGES OF HIS LEDGER

---



VERY little is known of him or his character. I remember of having asked Uncle Sherwood how he looked and Uncle said "In size and personal appearance he greatly resembled our late cousin, Martin V. B. Searing," who was what we called a very fine looking man.

It happens to be my good fortune to be in possession of his old fashioned ledger, the exterior of which is in a fair state of preservation.

On the front cover is the word "LEDGER" written in ink and just above are the letters IS—— W. MART—— which have been cut from some printed matter and pasted so as to form the name.

The pages used for indexing are made of blank paper, pasted and lettered in the same manner. All of the entries are made with ink and no doubt written with a goose quill pen, as one was found reposing securely in the center of the book. The writing is all very plain and neatly done. Most all of the accounts are closed and marked "PAID IN FULL."

From this ledger we get a glimpse of grandfather's education, industry and the manner in which he supported his family.

The ledger contains 175 leaves and the index shows 182 names.

We know this was not his first ledger, by an entry made on the second page, stating that this account is carried from a certain page in the old book. The first entry is made, December 31st, 1812.

I am so glad that he made that one entry in 1812 as that date is so easy to remember. I can imagine that he wanted to start a new book for the new year and how while sitting around the old fire-place, that New Year's eve, with Grandmother Alice and the children, he looked over his old book by the light of a tallow candle and started the first page of the new.

It may interest you to know what the first page contains. Under the head of Jacob Shangle, Dr.

To making of two pairs of shoes \$1.04.

From December 31st, 1812, to April 27th, 1814, he made for this one man, twenty pairs of shoes and one pair of boots and mended ten pairs.

The account was settled April 28th, 1815, and amounted to \$29.75.

During the time the book was kept, from 1812 to 1837, he made more than 2700 pairs of shoes, besides so many mended.

Today we would say "He was some shoemaker."

The price for making shoes varied from 31c to 60c per pair, according to size and quality. We have no tradition that grandfather was a tanner but he bought large quantities of salt and lime.

Cousin Isaac Searing tells us that grandfather was a farmer, that the farm was small and of necessity he worked at his trade.

We know that he received payment for his labor as nearly every account is marked "Settled by cash and sundries" and often the sundries are itemized, thus we have some idea of the prices of that day and age. As,

1½ of a beef \$9.00.

16 lbs. at 6c per pound.

14 lbs. veal at 4c per pound.

15 lbs. of mutton for 94c.

3 veal calves for \$5.87½.

1 pig for 50c.

1 lb. salt pork 10c.

1 lb. cheese 10c.  
 1/2 gallon of soap 6c.  
 1 bundle of straw 3 1/2c.  
 1 bushel of coal 5c.  
 1 load of hay \$2.00.

In 1814, one coffin \$1.25, probably for the child which died in infancy.

For boarding one man and his son ten days, \$2.50.

Seven pounds of sugar and 1/4 of a pound of tea \$1.12 1/2.

One fur hat \$2.75 and one pair of speck tickles \$1.50.

Grandfather and the older boys often worked out by the day or month, receiving the following wages:

Cutting wood, 50c per day.

Mowing hay, 75c per day.

Harvesting, \$1.00 per day.

Threshing, 50c per day.

For labor by the month from \$5.00 to \$8.00.

One years' rent is recorded at \$15.50. Occasionally he wrote a deed for which he received 75c.

Grandmother told us that he was also a weaver of fine cloth, linens and beautiful coverlets, one of which we now have.

For weaving a beautiful blue and white spread he received \$1.00.

In the ledger are two diagrams for hanging the treadles to weave "Huck-A-Buck and Irish Stick."

Unfortunately I never knew the uncles except, Sherwood and Paul.

No doubt many of the older cousins have heard grandmother tell how they saved in order to make a living. Somewhat different from the present day. The noon-day meal consisted usually of a boiled dinner and mush and milk for supper. How would we enjoy an apple pie made by stewing sweet and sour apples together in order to save sugar, or a custard pie made with a corn meal crust?

Beef, veal, mutton, fish and clams were the main meat diet.

Indian meal, rye flour and buckwheat supplied the bread.

Grandmother's sugar box held seven pounds, which was the year's supply.

She never had but one pound of coffee in the house.

It seemed quite a necessity that she should be a tailoress, with seven boys to sew for. She said, "her week's work consisted in making six pairs of trousers, or vests, besides the general housework."

Can any of us do as well, by hand, or clean and white wash our house from cellar to garret, in one day?

About the last record made in the ledger was an account with John Vanderbilt, for whom he kept stock for three months, repaired a kitchen, also a wagon.

April 1st, 1836, he apparently sold a portion of his shoemaker's supplies to Jacob C. Martin.

October 27th, 1837, all accounts were settled with Jacob C. Martin, which is the last entry made in the book.

MRS. NANNIE MARTELL.



ALICE ADAMS MARTIN

---

Alice Adams was born July 11th, 1780, in Hunterdon County, New Jersey, at the time and near the scenes of the great revolutionary struggle. She married Isaac Webb Martin about 1799, by whom she had eleven children, eight sons and three daughters; seven sons and two daughters lived to manhood and womanhood and whose descendants rank among the best citizens of the great Middle West. She was the daughter of Matthew and Mary Adams.

The Adams family is of old New England stock and among the best strain and of presidential fame. Matthew Adams served his country and rendered valiant service under General Washington.

Born in these stirring times and reared in the most beautiful part of New Jersey, where she spent the greater part of her life and in her declining years lived in the new western country with her children and their families around her and loved by all. She spent her declining years with that pleasure which is the result of a well spent life.

But it is as a mother that we most admire this noble woman. It is said that "Mother" is the sweetest name, but to some is given a greater responsibility than to others. The life of Alice Adams Martin was at a time when the country was new and the advantages of the present day were unknown. The mother was the housekeeper, cook and the nurse. She spun the yarn and wove the cloth, made the garments, was her own tailor and dressmaker. It was her duty to care for and educate her children and when we consider this large family and the lives of those sons and daughters, we would say blessed woman, your life truly was a success.

After a life so full of care and filled with so much good, her body now rests in Posey cemetery, near where her eyes were closed in death and beside her rests the remains of six of her noble sons, their wives and many of those she loved.

My first recollections of Grandmother Martin were, when a child, hearing my mother tell of her self-sacrificing nature and loving qualities, but not until I was in my twelfth year did I have the pleasure of meeting her. Sometimes the mind photographs an object before we see it, but to know grandmother was to see her; that quiet motherly manner could not be described without first beholding her face. I thought of my mother, who had not seen her mother in twenty years and as soon as possible arranged to send home grandmother's picture, which was the first picture she ever had taken. I have one now and love to look on those quiet features and remember the heart that once beat for all.

Memory has no sweeter object than mother and grandmother comes next in line and when we consider the life of grandmother and its results, we must call her blessed.

I. W. SEARING.

Dover, N. J., April 28th, 1916.

### CHILDREN

---

8—ABRAM.

8—ISAAC.

8—MARY.

8—SOPHIA.

8—JACOB.

8—JOHN.

8—MATHEW.

8—PHOEBE.

8—PAUL.

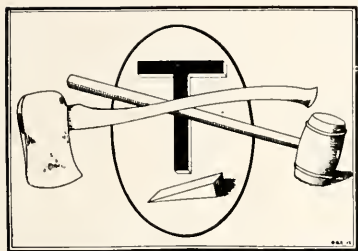
8—WILLIAM.

8—SHERWOOD.





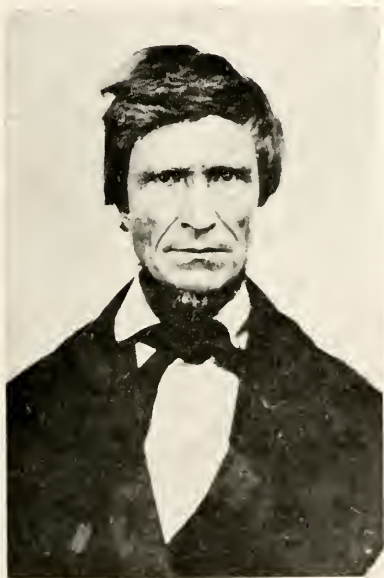
## ABRAM MARTIN



HERE is nothing in his history that is at all beyond the ordinary or would distinguish his life from any other member of the Martin family.

He was born in Hunterdon County, New Jersey, on August 17th, 1800.

His parents were our common grandfather and grandmother, Isaac Martin and Alice Adams. When I visited New



ABRAM MARTIN.



LYDIA MARTIN.

Jersey, in 1868, Uncle Jacob Searing took our party in his carriage to White Home, in Hunterdon Co., that I might visit out aunt, who was my mother's maiden sister, Catherine

Cumback. On our return Uncle Jacob pointed out a home in the northern part of that county as the place where my father was born.

It was an old looking house, but beautifully situated in a bunch of trees, about forty rods from the road, which we were traveling, and a lane led to it. Father was the oldest of the family and of course this was the first home of grandfather and grandmother.

As we ascended the hill from this home, on our way to Dover, we traveled over a stretch of country, a beautiful table-land, which Uncle Jacob told us was the homes of the numerous family of Adamsses.

One house was pointed to us as the home of grandmother, where she was married to grandfather, Isaac W. Martin, in the year 1799, when he was nineteen and she eighteen years of age.

We know that this Isaac Martin had a twin brother, Abraham, and one sister, Phoebe. We have no positive knowledge that there were any more members of this family.

We have reason to believe that in Hunterdon and Somerset counties there were numerous relatives by our grandparents.

There is made mention of other Martins in this vicinity, many of whom bore the familiar names of Abraham, Isaac, Jacob, etc., so common in our family names.

There is a small town, in the eastern part of Somerset county, New Jersey, called Martinsville, whose origin might have sprung from our family name. It is evident that my father grew to manhood, in the vicinity where he was born, from the fact that he selected his wife, my mother, whose maiden name was Lydia Cumback, a young tailoress, of the town of Chester, only seven miles from where he was born, and five miles from Dover, the home of the Searings.

In this visit of mine, in 1868, I spent a few hours in this beautiful village of Chester, where my mother was born and

where my maternal grandfather, Peter Cumback, lived and died.

The Cumbacks were numerous in this town. I visited the cemetery near and found that nearly half of the inscriptions on the tombstones, or at least a large number of them, bore the name of Cumback.

My father was married on the 20th of December, 1823.

He was a shoemkaer by trade, and first lived, after marriage, in Chester, Morris county, New Jersey. About nine years later he moved to Suckasunny, a few miles north of Chester, but still in Morris county.

A thrilling incident occurred, while he was living at Suckasunny, which I have heard him relate a number of times.

When Isaac, his oldest child, was about nine years of age, he was left at home with his two younger sisters, on Sabbath, while his parents attended church. Having seen his father use gunpowder on certain occasions, and knowing that when it was put on fire, made a bright flash, was induced to have some fun with it while his parents were away, so he got coals from the fire-place on a shovel, and took his father's horn of powder and pouring some on the hot coals, delighted himself by seeing it flash up.

But at one flash the blaze followed a streak of powder to where the horn lay, and the whole exploded in his face and eyes, burning them horribly. Word was immediately sent to his parents, who hastened home finding their son in a fearful plight.

A doctor was summoned who upon examination said the face and eyelids were severely burned, and the ball of the eye was so scorched that the sight of the eyes was entirely ruined, to the extent that he would always remain blind and his face would always be disfigured.

After bandaging the burns and rendering him as comfortable as possible, the doctor left the sad parents in the deepest possible distress.

My father knew not what to do only to carry the matter to the Lord, whom he knew to be all powerful and in whom he had unbounded faith.

He spent the whole night in an agony of intercession, that his boy's sight might be restored. The doctor came the next morning and unbandaged the face, removed the dressing in the presence of the expectant father, when the child delightfully exclaimed, "Why papa I can see you and I can see everything, my eyes do not hurt a bit."

That boy, Isaac, my only brother, died at the age of ninety-two years.

This recovery was so remarkable, that not a scar or trace of the injury was left. This was done when the present cults of "Mind Healing," "Christian Science Healing" or when Psychology was unknown in medical literature. Here was a case where a believing soul in an agony of distress and intercession, called upon God for deliverance and God responded to that earnest believing heart, in accordance with his written word.

I think it was in 1837, that Abraham, grandfather's twin brother, emigrated with his sons and their families to the western country, which at this period was so rapidly being settled by immigration.

They settled in and near Oxford, Ohio. The next year his brother, Isaac, followed accompanied by nearly all of his sons and families.

My father was the oldest of these sons, then thirty-eight years of age, with a family of five children of which I was the youngest.

They loaded their household goods and effects, in covered wagons and started from the state of New Jersey to emigrate to the far west.

They crossed the Delaware river, traversed the whole state of Pennsylvania, now over rough mountains, through deep valleys, fording rivers, over corduroy roads, camping out nights, made a transit of the state of Ohio, and after eight

weeks of travel stopped in Butler county, Ohio, and Franklin county, Ind.

Father settled in Franklin county, near my mother's brother, John Cumback, where he lived in a log cabin, on a rented farm, for eight years, two miles east of Mt. Carmel, Indiana, and here, in a country school house I received my first education, such as it was.

At that time Northern Indiana was held up as a most favorite place to secure a permanent home, which my father desired greatly for his increasing family. Three of his brothers had settled there and wrote back flattering accounts of the country.

Father was inclined to make the venture and wrote his brothers to that effect. About the first of September, 1846, he started after a delay of two weeks, on account of mother's illness, brought on without doubt by the care and concern of another long move and the uncertainties of the result. Father at that time had a fine team of strong horses, and in a large covered wagon he stored a ton's weight of household goods and effects. His family had increased to eight children, although my brother, Isaac, who was then twenty-one years old, remained behind.

They traveled from the Southeastern part of the state, diagonally across to the Northwestern part, a distance of over two hundred miles.

The country across the state was new, the roads were rough, corduroyed and in many places axel deep in mud.

There was not a railroad in the state of Indiana at this time.

It required ten days of this sort of travel, to reach our destination.

On arriving father found a place which was not in a condition for immediate occupancy. The little log house stood in a lone spot in the woods, one mile from any established road.

The timber upon about two acres where the cabin stood had been partially cleared away. The house was small and of



the rudest construction, even for an early pioneer. It was built with rough logs, slab floor, a stick chimney plastered with adhesive clay mud.

The roof was of long riveted shingles, with poles on them to hold them in place. There were two small windows, not of glass but of oiled paper. The hearth in front of the fireplace was of hardened clay and a ladder led into the attic. There was but one room to the house which would not afford ample accommodations for a family of seven children. Father did not move into this house at that time, but by chance found an unoccupied house and farm which he rented for one year.

During this time he cleared off the plat of ground around this log cabin, made an addition of a small frame structure to the log house and set out an apple orchard. When the year expired he moved his family in and the next winter he and Uncle Sherwood, took a job of getting out railroad ties on the land where Three Oaks now stands.

At this time, in 1848, the Michigan Central Railroad was built as far as Kalamazoo from the East, but there was no inhabitant nearer than two miles of the present city of Three Oaks.

My father helped make the first woods road and drove the first team that ever trod the ground which that beautiful city now occupies.

There was only one entrance possible to our place and that was from the north. A creek ran through the place and a mill pond had been made an half mile below. Two swales of land extended to the north from this creek and between there low lands or swamps.

Our house stood adjacent to each. The mill pond overflowed each swale and the stagnant water was covered continually with a scum of green coating and constantly emitted a foul odor.

The water that we used for drinking and cooking purposes was from a spring contaminated with surface water. One could scarcely conceive in these days of enlightenment



more unsanitary surroundings than was here presented. As a consequence sickness constantly prevailed in that home. Ague, chills and billious, remittent and typhoid fevers or some kind of sickness was never entirely absent.

Father never had an opportunity to clear up or improve his land.

He was all the time busy either at his trade or doing team work for others to earn a living for his family and to pay doctor bills.

After living on this place for twelve years, enduring suffering, toil and sacrifices, he came home one night from his labor, wet and cold. A severe chill ensued, a high fever set in and pneumonia in its worst form had its grip upon him. He continued to grow worse each day, until the fifth day, on November the 4th, our good, kind and provident father left us for the better land. He was buried in Posey Chapel cemetery. After his death mother grew despondent and discouraged.

She had nobly shared the burdens with him.

Both of them had traveled together on life's most difficult pathway, sustained by each other's love and devotion.

For two years more she lived mostly with her children but anxious for the change that awaiteth us all. Under this constant grief over father's death and depression of mind, to which she naturally was subject, the heart grew weaker and weaker and as a result dropsy set in and she quietly and peacefully passed away on October 8th, 1862, at the age of sixty years.

From what has been related here of my father's life it could be considered by worldly wisdom, a failure, so far as earthly accumulations are concerned. Sure the influence of his social and religious life was not a failure. He and mother were known all over the country by their good deeds and religious exemplary living.

They were familiarly known all over the country as Uncle Abram and Aunt Lydia and were spoken of all around with great respect and regard.

The religious features of his life were by far the most prominent and emphatic. My parents were both true and loyal servants of God, devoted to the Methodist church, to which they belonged.

With their church associations and especially its ministers, they worked and labored for the collection of money for their support, and they always found a warm welcome at our humble home.

My father's religious life in his home was strongly marked and very impressive. Under no circumstances, whatever, would he allow an omission of family worship both morning and evening.

The rich legacy of such a life is not to be compared in true values to his children, to that of lands, houses or money.

Father was remarkably gifted in prayer. A common expression in his prayers at home was that "We might make an unbroken family in heaven."

Of the eight children whom my father and mother raised to adult life, all, at this writing, but two, have died in the faith of their parents.

DR. J. S. MARTIN, Plymouth, Indiana.

## CHILDREN

---

8—ISAAC.

8—CATHARINE ALICE.

9—PHOEBE SOPHIA.

9—MARTHA SCUDDER.

9—JOHN S.

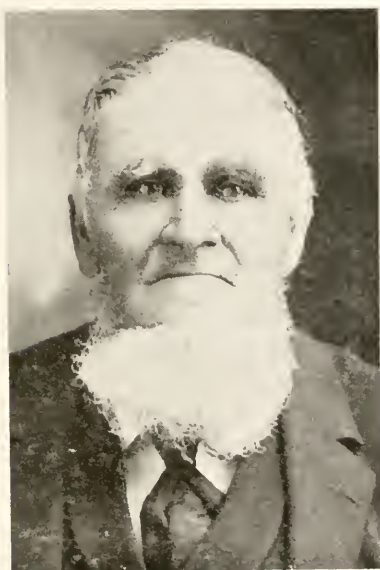
9—MARY A.

9—LYDIA ANN.

9—ELIZA JANE.

## ISAAC MARTIN

9—Isaac Martin was born Jan. 30, 1825, in Chester county, New Jersey. He was reared upon the farm and received his education at a log school house which he attended during the winter months. When thirteen years of age his parents, Abram and Lydia Martin moved to Franklin county, Ind., where they lived for eight years. Married in this county Aug. 8, 1847, to Nancy Gavin,



ISAAC MARTIN.

and moved to LaPorte county, Ind. Later he lived at New Buffalo, Mich. About 1851, they returned to Franklin county, where his wife died in December, 1852. Married a second time to Julia Chamberlain, who died about eight months later. Third marriage, April 29, 1860, to Martha J. Jefferies, who was born March 8, 1842, at Lawrenceville, Ind. They moved to

Berrien county, Mich., where he resided until his death, Nov. 2, 1916. The widow resides on the farm, near Three Oaks, Mich. Isaac was a farmer and Mason, which trade he followed with much success for many years.

Children by first wife:

- 10—James Martin was born in 1848, in LaPorte county, Ind., married in 1872 to Flora Shupp who was born in 1849. Jeweler. Mrs. Martin resides at "The Farragut" Apt. 602, Washington, D. C.

Children:

- 11—Eleanor Martin was born in 1874 at Plymouth, Pa. Has a splendid government position and resides with her mother at Washington, D. C.
- 11—Flora Martin was born in 1879 at Plymouth, Pa. Married Philip S. Rice, son of Judge Charles E. Rice of Wilkes Barre, Pa. Mr. Rice served a part of 1917 in the American Ambulance Corps in France and was awarded the French Cross of Honor for distinguished service under fire, on the battlefields. Now in France.

Children:

- 12—Eleanor Rice. No further report.
- 12—Philip Rice, Jr. No further report.
- 10—John A. Martin was born Aug. 27, 1852, married Sept. 4, 1895, to Jannette Marquis, who was born Jan. 4, 1863, at Dayton, Ohio.

Child:

- 11—Hester N. Martin was born Aug. 30, 1896, resides with her parents at Greentown, Ind.

Children by third wife:

- 10—Arnella Martin was born Feb. 10, 1863, died May 28, 1882, buried at Posey.
- 10—Edith V. Martin was born Oct. 23, 1866, in Berrien county, Mich. Married Oct. 7, 1905 to David DeVries. Resides at East Lansing, Mich.

10—Clifford O. Martin was born Nov. 24, 1868, in Three Oaks, Mich. Married Jennie Sperry, who was born July 31, 1871, in LaPorte county, Ind. Farmer. Resides near Three Oaks, Mich. No children.

10—Clarence I. Martin was born Nov. 24, 1868, in Three Oaks, Mich. A twin brother of Clifford. Married July 3, 1890, to Grace L. Beebe. Farmer. Resides near Three Oaks, Mich.

Children:

11—Mable E. Martin was born Nov. 28, 1891, at Three Oaks, Mich. Teacher.

11—Vera M. Martin was born Dec. 28, 1893, at Three Oaks, Mich. Married Sept. 15, 1916, to Paul E. Gibson. Resides at Ann Arbor, Mich.

11—Aranella H. Martin was born Dec. 16, 1895, at Three Oaks, Mich. Teacher.

11—Grace V. Martin was born May 1, 1900, at Three Oaks, Mich. Student.



CATHARINE ALICE

---

9—Catharine Alice Martin was born Jan. 20, 1829, in New Jersey, married Oct. 19, 1848, to John L. Smith. In 1876 they moved to California, a few months later to Portland, Ore. John died Oct. 7, 1905, and Catharine Feb. 24, 1915. They never lost interest in the Martin reunions and frequently sent letters to be read on those occasions. The last ten years of John's life was in comparative darkness as he was almost blind. Catharine retained her faculties and good health until two weeks before her death she received a fall from which she never recovered. Her life was an ideal one of goodness and worth.

## Children:

- 10—Mary Ellen Smith was born Sept. 29, 1850, died Dec. 1, 1851, buried at Posey.
- 10—Candace Lydia Smith was born Aug. 21, 1852, died in August, 1853, buried at Posey.
- 10—Martha Sophia Smith was born Dec. 27, 1854, in LaPorte County, Ind. Married in December, 1876, to Warren Downing. Divorced. Married a second time to Edward Carter in February, 1897.

## Child by first husband:

- 11—Ralph Downing was born Sept. 15, 1877, married. (No report.) Chemist in the paper mills of Lowell, Wash., where he resides.

## Children:

- 12—Elsie Downing was born May 30, 1898, married Martin Smith Sept. 2, 1917.
- 12—Bessie aged eleven years.
- 10—Florence Adel Smith was born May 4, 1856, in Wisconsin, married C. F. Dickinson, Sept. 19, 1883. Extensively engaged in the jelly, jam and grape juice business. Residence, R. R. 1, Oswego, Ore.



## Children :

- 11—John Carl Dickinson was born Feb. 5, 1885, died Dec. 7, 1893.
- 11—Paul Raymond Dickinson was born Jan. 1, 1887. Serving his country in the World's War.
- 11—Walter Martin Dickinson was born May 4, 1889. Serving his country in the World's War.
- 11—Allen King Dickinson was born Apr. 22, 1891, married Vera Harper, May 14, 1917.
- 11—Florence Alice Dickinson was born Aug. 7, 1892, died Sept. 13, 1906.
- 10—Sidney Edward Smith was born June 11, 1859, died June 21, 1863.
- 10—Elma Howard Smith was born July 22, 1864, died May 29, 1881.



PHOEBE SOPHIA

---

- 9—Phoebe Sophia was born April 16, 1851, in New Jersey. Her parents moved when she was quite young to Franklin county, Ind., and eight years later to LaPorte county, Ind., or Berrien county, Mich. She was married to Charlton Orlando Sutherland, Feb. 2, 1851. To this union were born six children. Phoebe died Sept. 30, 1890, and Charlton, Aug. 12, 1916. Buried at Posey Chapel.

## Children:

- 10—Alice Lucinda Sutherland was born Nov. 16, 1851, in Wisconsin, married Samuel Gable, Nov. 21, 1869. He was born Nov. 2, 1845, in Ohio. He was a member of Company F, 46th Indiana Regiment, during the Civil War. Died Dec. 30, 1906, buried at Posey Chapel. Alice resides in Three Oaks, Mich.

## Children:

- 11—Gladys Gable, born Feb. 28, 1870, died Oct. 30, 1870, buried at Etna Green, Ind.  
11—Frank Gable, born May 1, 1872, married May 29, 1895, to Anna Hutchinsin. Merchant. Resides at Three Oaks, Mich.

## Children:

- 12—Bernice Gable. (No further report).  
12—Walter Gable. (No further report).  
11—Viola Pearl Gable, born July 24, 1875, in Indiana, married June 1, 1896, to Frank M. Breece, born Aug. 26, 1867, in Michigan. Reside at Three Oaks, Mich.  
11—Lena May Gable, born May 5, 1880, at Three Oaks, Mich. Married Nov. 30, 1899, to Fred P. Close. They moved to Lynden, Wash., in 1909. Now located on a 200 acre ranch near Randle, Wash., twenty miles from the nearest railroad.

Children :

- 12—Alice Ramona Close, born Sept. 24, 1905, in Standish, Mich.
- 12—Charles Samuel Close, born April 18, 1916.
- 11—Ralph Orlando Gable, born April 1, 1892, married Nov. 26, 1908, to Edna C. Hollett, born in 1883, at Bridge-man, Mich. Reside at Three Oaks, Mich.

Children :

- 12—Leora Edith Gable, born March 15, 1911, at Three Oaks, Mich.
- 12—Ralph Edward Gable, born Jan. 20, 1913, at Three Oaks, Mich.
- 10—Marcia Sutherland, born March 20, 1853, married March 20, 1873, to Wallace Elliott, who died April 28, 1880, at Juniata, Neb. Married second time to Dr. John P. Gilman Dec. 4, 1882, who died June 28, 1884, at Minden, Neb. Marcia resides with her son at Greeley, Colorado.

Children by first marriage :

- 11—Homer O. Elliott, born Nov. 17, 1875, in LaPorte county, married Clara Peterson June 28, 1905. A machinist. Resides at Venice, California.

Children :

- 12—Frederick Martin Elliott, age 12 years.
- 12—Irene Marcia Elliott, age 9 years.
- 12—George Wallace Elliott, age 6 years.
- 11—Alfonzo Elliott, born March 4, 1877, married Jan. 20, 1906, to Laura Segwine. No children. Resides on a ranch near Greeley, Col.

Children by second marriage :

- 11—Clark Gilman, born April 17, 1884, in Nebraska, married Hattie Cobbey, June 14, 1905. A journalist, connected with the Denver Post, a Denver, Colorado.

Children :

- 12—Karl Cobbey Gilman, aged 11 years.

- 10—Dwight Mason Sutherland, born April 15, 1855, in Indiana, married Feb. 14, 1877, to Ellen Anson, born Nov. 26, 1857, in Davenport, Iowa. In the spring of 1878, they moved to Montrose, Kas., where they lived on a farm until his death which occurred May 19, 1908. Widow still resides at Montrose.

Children:

- 11—Maude L. Sutherland, born Oct. 20, 1877, married May 26, 1901, to Thomas I. Hall. They reside at Fairbury, Neb.

Children:

- 12—Iris Hazel Hall, born Aug. 3, 1904, in Fairbury, Neb., died Nov. 29, 1904.
- 12—Wilma Lela Hall, born Jan. 29, 1906, in Fairbury and resides with her parents, at 929 Lindell st., Fairbury, Neb.
- 11—Nettie E. Sutherland, born Sept. 10, 1879, at Montrose, Kas., married May 29, 1898, to Samuel Wallace. Live on a farm near Formosa, Kas.

Children, all residing with their parents:

- 12—Leonard Wallace, born July 15, 1899, at Montrose, Kas.
- 12—Bernard Wallace, born Oct. 14, 1900, at Montrose, Kas.
- 12—Frances Wallace, born Aug. 16, 1902, at Formosa, Kas.
- 12—Gladys Wallace, born April 23, 1905, at Formosa, Kas.
- 12—Carmen Wallace, born Oct. 16, at Formosa, Kas.
- 12—Bernice Wallace, born Mar. 5, 1909, at Formosa, Kas.
- 11—Samuel A. Sutherland, born Jan. 15, 1882, engineer and resides at Montrose, Kas.
- 11—George C. Sutherland, born Feb. 7, 1884, married Oct. 7, 1910, to Florence B. Kohl, born at Lisbon, Iowa. Local engineer, resides at Fairbury, Neb.

Children:

- 12—Dwight Sutherland, aged 5 years.
- 12—Myron W. Sutherland, age 3 years.

11—Florence Sutherland, born Feb. 11, 1886, married Aug. 17, 1906, to Robert Holdren. Farmer and resides near Montrose, Kas.

Children:

12—Guy Merritt Holdren, born July 23, 1907, at Montrose, Kas.

12—George Dwight Holdren, born Dec. 18, 1911, at Montrose, Kas.

12—Garnet Elaine Holdren, born June 26, 1913, at Montrose Kas.

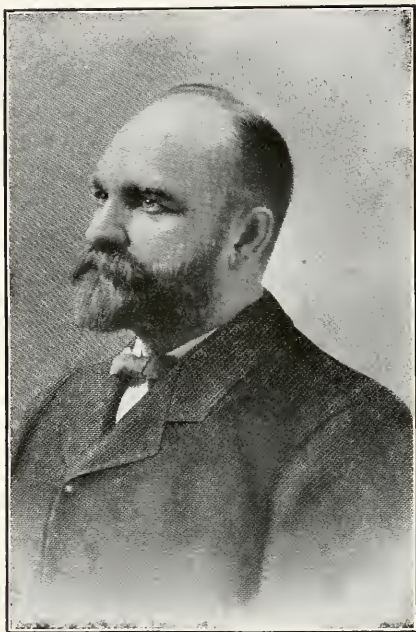
11—Guy W. Suthreland, born April 30, 1888, married June 1, 1910, to Marie Virginia Lea. Local fireman, resides at 803 A st., Fairbury, Neb.

11—Morgan Sutherland, born March 21, 1890, resides on a farm near Montrose, Kas.

11—Harold H. Sutherland, born Nov. 19, 1893, married Rose Hunt in May, 1913. Engineer and resides at Formosa, Kas.



- 10—Dr. O. L. Sutherland, born Dec. 16, 1859, married July 8, 1866, to Lily B. Goit, born Dec. 5, 1862. After receiving a common school education he taught school several years. Attended the Indiana Normal school at Valparaiso, graduating in 1885. Was principal of the Westville and Three Oaks high schools, after which he en-



DR. O. L. SUTHERLAND.

tered the University of Ann Arbor, graduating with honor in the medical department. Began the practice of medicine in LaPorte, in 1892, and has been very successful in his chosen profession. Has served several terms as secretary of the county board of health, also a member of the city board of health. Resides at 102 First st., LaPorte, Ind.



- 10—Martin Ralph Sutherland was born Sept. 10, 1864, in La-Porte county, Ind. Lucy E. Otwell was born March 24, 1863, in Berrien county, Mich. They were married June 1, 1887. Both were successful teachers for a



M. R. SUTHERLAND.

number of years. Concluding that law offered better opportunities for advancement Mr. Sutherland entered Michigan University at Ann Arbor, from which he graduated in the law department, June 25, 1891. Lo-

cated in Mankato, Kansas, where he met with much success. Leaving there in 1898, he became a resident of LaPorte and junior member of the firm of Nye & Sutherland. Mr. Nye died in a few years and R. N. Smith became the junior member of Sutherland & Smith. They enjoy the reputation of being one of the best law firms in Northern Indiana. Mr. Sutherland has the honor of being the only Martin descendant, in the profession of law, recorded in this history.

Child:

- 11—Ralph Otwell Sutherland was born in January, 1890, at Ann Arbor, Mich. Married July 8, 1916, to Blanche Sheeley, who was born in April, 1896, at Three Oaks, Mich. Electrician. Resides at South Bend, Ind.

Child:

- 12—Lawrence Ralph Sutherland was born June 12, 1917, at LaPorte, Ind.
- 10—Thomas Sutherland was born Nov. 22, 1869, died March 10, 1873,
- 

### MARTHA SCUDDER MARTIN

---

- 9—Martha Scudder Martin was born Oct. 12, 1833, in New Jersey. Came with her parents to Indiana in 1838 and to Berrien County, Mich., in 1846. Married David Penwell July 3, 1860. Farmer. Resided in Berrien County, Mich. Mr. Penwell died Aug. 10, 1884, at Shelbyville, Ill., where he was buried. Mrs. Penwell died Aug. 13, 1908, at the home of her step-daughter, Elizabeth Ives, at Glendora, Mich.

Children:

- 10—Frank Penwell was born Sept. 30, 1861, in Berrien County, Mich. Married Oct. 14, 1889, to Carrie Lamb, who

was born July 25, 1865. Resides on a farm near Galien, Mich.

Children :

- 11—Max Penwell was born May 14, 1891, died Sept. 2, 1911.
- 11—Irene Penwell was born June 23, 1893.
- 11—Donald Penwell was born Sept. 14, 1899.
- 10—Elsie J. Penwell was born March 6, 1864, married Nov. 3, 1886, to Mr. Adams. Resides at Bowling Green, Ohio.

Children :

- 11—Sylvia E. Adams was born in 1888 at Glendora, Mich., married Sept. 2, 1909, to Frank H. Ladd, who was born in 1888, at Bowling Green, Ohio. Piano salesman, resides at Bowling Green, Ohio.

Children :

- 12—Everett L. Ladd was born in 1910, at Weston, Ohio.
- 12—Mary Elizabeth Ladd was born in 1913, at Weston, Ohio.
- 12—Paul Winslow Ladd was born in November, 1917, at Bowling Green, Ohio.
- 11—Wesley M. Adams was born in VanBuren County, Mich., in 1898. Is now in training at Camp Sheridan, Ala., awaiting the call to France.
- 10—Sherwood M. Penwell was born March 4, 1869, married March 30, 1898, to Mae Z. Zerby, who was born March 8, 1876, at Buchanan, Mich. Letter carrier. Resides at Hartford, Mich.

Child :

- 11—Harve Zerby Penwell was born Nov. 5, 1902, at Hartford, Mich.
- 10—Anna Mary Penwell. (No report).



DR. JOHN SUMMERFIELD MARTIN AND FAMILY.

DR. JOHN SUMMERFIELD MARTIN

---

9—Dr. John Summerfield Martin was born June 21, 1836, in New Jersey. When two years of age his parents made the journey, by wagon, to Franklin County, Ind., and eight years later drove through to Berrien County, Mich. Married Aug. 20, 1868, to Jemima C. Huff, who was born Jan. 10, 1843, in New Jersey. Dr. Martin has been a very successful practitioner for a number of years at Plymouth, Ind., where he now resides. A more extended sketch of Dr. Martin may be found in his articles printed elsewhere.

## Children :

10—Katherine L. Martin was born June 17, 1869, at Plainville, Mich. Married Oct. 24, 1894, to Harry P. Latta, who was born Oct. 1, 1858, at Goshen, Ind. He was formerly master mechanic of a railroad, now business manager of a manufacturing plant at Goshen, Ind. Katherine died March 12, 1916, at Goshen, Ind.

## Children :

11—Milton Martin Latta, born Sept. 24, 1895, at Toledo, Ohio. He is now First Lieutenant of Company C, 166th Infantry, 42nd Division, American Expeditionary Forces, somewhere in France. He was a student in the University of Minnesota. Will complete the course when he returns from the war.

11—Harry Summerfield Latta, born Dec. 16, 1897, now in the U. S. Naval School at Annapolis.

11—William Latta, born March 1, 1899, at Toledo, Ohio. He enlisted in the Navy, since war was declared and is stationed near Boston, Mass., on the "Sick Bay" Receiving Ship, in the Hospital Department.

10—Martha Adeline Martin, born Jan. 7, 1871, married June 14, 1893, to Smith N. Stevens, a lawyer, now Judge of

the 41st Judicial District of Indiana. Resides at Plymouth, Ind.

Children :

- 11—Katherine Martin Stevens, born Oct. 10, 1894, at Plymouth, Ind. A graduate of Northwestern University, now teaching in the High School at Rochester, Ind.
- 11—George Finley Stevens, born Oct. 1, 1903, a student in the High School at Plymouth, Ind.
- 10—Will Cumback Martin, born April 25, 1876, at Plainwell, Mich., married Nov. 29, 1906, to Lillian Isabelle Stone who was born March 26, 1882, at Sylvania, Ohio. Will is a graduate of Purdue University, in Engineering. Spent ten years in New York in the employ of Gunn Richards & Co., at Economic Engineering. Now employed in a hat factory at Norwalk, Conn., as head of that department.

Child :

- 11—John Lyman Martin, born Aug. 9, 1912, in New York, N. Y.

---

MARY MARTIN

---

- 9—Mary Martin, born Nov. 29, 1839, in Franklin County, Ind. Came with her parents to LaPorte County, Ind., in 1846. Married July 9, 1867, to Calita Preston, who was born in Virginia in 1823. They lived on a farm until Mr. Preston's death which occurred Dec. 6, 1906. Mrs. Preston resides in LaPorte, Ind.

Children :

- 10—Howard Preston, born July 8, 1869, in LaPorte County, died Jan. 1, 1871, buried at Lamb's Chapel.
- 10—Paul Preston, born Jan. 13, 1874, in LaPorte County, married June, 1901, to Winnefred Wair. One of the leading physicians of Plymouth, Ind. Enlisted as First



Lieutenant in Co. 22, B. Fifth B. U. Medical Dept.  
Somewhere in France.

Children :

- 11—Pauline Preston, born Jan. 13, 1903, died Feb. 22, 1906.  
11—Robert Preston, born March 22, 1908.  
10—Katharine Preston, born Feb. 27, 1879, in LaPorte County. A very successful teacher in the LaPorte Public Schools. Resides with her mother at 1402 Clay St., LaPorte, Ind.

---

LYDIA A. MARTIN

---

Belleville, Mich., January 16th, 1916.

Mr. C. W. Francis, LaPorte, Ind.

Dear Sir and Friend:—

I am sure you will excuse my delay when you imagine for a moment what it cost me to write of our dear departed one.

It seemed to open afresh the wound of separation from one, of whom I say it reverently, I was unworthy. I can never review our life without wonder. Now imagine how it could be, that unknown to each other, her heart seemed pre-engaged, as it were pre-empted, by one unseen.

As friend, wife and mother, Lydia Martin came nearer my ideal of a perfect woman than any other of my wide acquaintance.

God has graciously given me another helpmeet, who has never, like so many other women, shown a partial of jealousy or desire to expel my love of Lydia from my heart.

We honor her memory and are pleased to recognize and honor the Martin family of which she was an ornament to be proud of.

Very sincerely yours,

TIMOTHY EDWARDS.

My first acquaintance with any of the Martin family came through Rev. E. L. Kellogg, who was minister at South Haven, Mich., when I was stationed at St. Joseph, Mich. His wife became a dear and valued friend from our very introduction. When my first wife died at Coloma, where we went after my superannuation because of long sickness during my St. Joseph pastorate. Lydia was on a vacation visit at South Haven and in *The Northwestern Christian Advocate* read the obituary notice. On reading it she, after our marriage, told me she felt her heart strangely moved with a desire, then thought impossible, to comfort the bereaved husband and mother the orphaned children.

At the Camp Meeting at Crystal Springs, in the fall of 1869, while I was sitting at the preacher's desk, I caught sight of a head only of a person sitting on a seat far back in the congregation. A most curious and to me unaccountable feeling came over me, impelling me to turn to Rev. Beach, who was sitting by me and say, "Brother Beach, who is that person sitting on the end of the seat, yonder, with the fair hair and open countenance?"

His reply was as astonishing as my sudden feeling, for he said "Brother Edward, that is Sister Lydia Martin and she is just the wife for you."

I was not looking for a wife. I was preparing to go to Colorado to find health and had made arrangements to have my boys cared for during my absence in the West. After the services of the morning was over he said, "Now I am going to hunt up Sister Martin and introduce you."

I was nothing loath, for I felt as if a clock had struck an hour of destiny for me. We met in one of the tents, shook hands as strangers do but with a feeling on both sides that it was a life acquaintance.

When the meeting closed I asked the privilege of walking with her to Pokagon, where she took the cars to go home.

On the way we sat down and I told her of my intentions and my awakened desires to make her my wife. She asked

for time to consider so important a subject, though she said to me not long before she died, "I had said to myself, while I sat on the seat in the congregation, without knowing who it was; if that man should ask me I would marry him;" and her asking for delay and consideration!

The die was cast and the matter settled. I went from the camp meeting, happy in the thought I had found a helpmeet by the grace of God.

We were soon married at the home of our brother, Isaac Martin, and to the day she was called away a more noble woman or a more devoted wife I have never known.

The day before her untimely demise I had been at work in my office in Newago, Mich. I was then Circuit Court Commissioner for the County of Newago and some legal affairs required my attention.

It was a stormy March day, blustering winds with snow squalls, so decidedly unpleasant that I had thought of staying in the village over night, as our home was three miles in the country.

About three o'clock who should open the office door and walk in but Lydia. "What in the world brought you here this stormy afternoon?" I cried out. She said, "I was afraid you would not walk home, and I felt as if I could not spare you from home tonight."

We spent the waning day in comfortable loving chat and in the course of it I made the remark, "Lydia, I have been looking over my account today and the year fulfills the present promise, we shall have our home and the land we have bought, 100 acres, all paid for, and then we will get the help that will allow you to take up the literary work you so delight in."

We went home inwardly happy regardless of the fury without.

After supper and the children abed I read aloud to her from, "The Life and Times of Jane Welsh Carlyle" and as I read the lines, "I began life with a heart full of love and ambition for my husband, and with faith and trust in God, but now

I have lost my faith in God, my love for my husband, my ambition is more than satisfied and I am a miserable old woman."

Lydia rose from her chair with streaming eyes, threw her arms around my neck and said, "Oh, I thank God, I have never lost faith in God or my love for my husband." It was in the echo of these words we knelt in our evening prayer, little insensible of the cloud to come to overwhelm our home in gloom.

In the night she got up to see that Martin was covered up in his trundle bed and returned all right to her couch.

Some time afterward I was awakened by a smothered groan. I laid my hand across her to awaken her from a nightmare. As she did not respond I jumped out of bed and lit a lamp just in time to see her jaw fall in death, and oh, the sword that pierced my heart.

The light of my life went out with her expiring breath.

She was worthy of all the love and respect that the best man on earth could have given her.

TIMOTHY EDWARDS.



LYDIA A. MARTIN

---

9—Lydia A. Martin, born Feb. 4, 1841, in Franklin County, Ind. Married Sept. 26, 1869, to Timothy Edwards, a Methodist Minister, who was born in England. Lydia died March 26, 1884, in Newago, Mich.

## Children :

- 10—Preston Edwards, born Aug. 27, 1870, at Pentwater, Mich., died Jan. 10, 1872, at Benton Harbor, Mich.  
10—Edward Edwards, born Feb. 27, 1872, at Benton Harbor, Mich. Married April 19, 1901, to Hattie Kattejohn. Edward is a Methodist Minister.

## Children :

- 11—Lydia Martin Edwards, born April 23, 1902, at Hamlet, Ind.  
11—Edward Arthur Edwards, born in 1905, at Michigantown, Ind.  
11—Charles Edward Edwards, born May 3, 1907, at Louisville, Ky.  
11—John Robert Edwards, born Dec. 19, 1910, at Irmtom, Ohio.  
10—John Timothy Edwards, born Nov. 24, 1874, at Newago, Mich. Married Jan. 5, 1900, to Josephine Stevens.

## Children :

- 11—Hugh Stevens Edwards.  
11—Stanley L. Edwards.  
10—Elizabeth Edwards, born July 28, 1876, at Newago, Mich.  
10—Calita Edwards, born Feb. 26, 1878, at Newago, Mich. Married April 24, 1901, to Mabel G. Cobb. Merchant and resides at Newago, Mich.

## Children :

- 11—Edwin Edwards.  
11—Sherla O. Edwards.  
11—Merrill Craig Edwards.

- 10—Martin Edwards, born Oct. 27, 1880, at Newago, Mich.  
Married Sept. 27, 1911, to Ethel Hooper. A physician.

Children :

- 11—Onita Edwards.  
11—Ethel Edwards.

---

### ELIZA JANE MARTIN

---

- 9—Eliza Jane Martin, born June 20, 1844, in Franklin County, Ind., and is the daughter of Abram and Lydia Martin, natives of New Jersey, who emigrated to Indiana in 1838, and resided there until 1846 at which time they came to Berrien County, Mich., and passed through all the hardships of the early pioneers. Eliza Jane died in October, 1895. Buried at Posey Chapel.

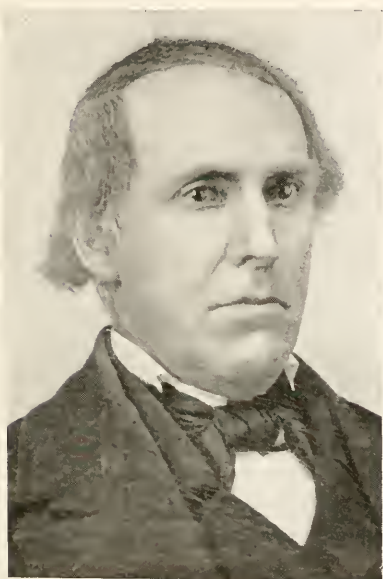




SOPHIA MARTIN

---

8—Sophia Martin was born July 28, 1802, in Hunderton County, New Jersey, was the second child and the oldest daughter of Isaac W. and Alice Adams Martin, natives of the same state. Married Aug. 31, 1820, to Orin Simons, a school



ORIN SIMONS.



MRS. SOPHIA SIMONS

teacher, who was born Nov. 11, 1797. They moved, shortly after their marriage to Connecticut, where Orin was engaged in farming and teaching.

There their seven children were born. About 1852 they disposed of their property in Connecticut and moved to La-Porte County, Ind., to be near her brothers who had previously located there. They purchased the farm later known as the Charlton Sutherland farm, where they lived for several years.

While living here Orin taught at Bunker Hill for a time and their son, Henry, taught at Francis and other schools in the vicinity.

About 1865 they moved to Benton Harbor, Mich., where Orin died March 18, 1870. Some time after this the widow moved with her son, Henry, to Hamburg, Iowa, where she died October, 1884.

### CHILDREN

---

- |                      |                  |
|----------------------|------------------|
| 9—ISAAC MARTIN.      | 9—SYDNEY ALCOTT. |
| 9—AARON SYDNEY.      | 9—ARTHUR EGBERT. |
| 9—MEHITABLE ROSETTI. | 9—HENRY ALPHA.   |
| 9—WILLIAM MERVIN.    |                  |
- 

### ISAAC MARTIN SIMONS

---

- 9—Isaac Martin Simons was born Dec. 28, 1821. After receiving his education became a teacher. Not liking the profession he became a sailor and in time became First Mate on a sailing vessel. During a severe storm the rigging became entangled and Isaac insisted against the protests of the crew, on going aloft to repair the trouble. A severe gust of wind blew him overboard and he was drowned in the Atlantic Ocean Dec. 22, 1854. He was married and had one child.
- 

### AARON SYDNEY SIMONS

---

- 9—Aaron Sydney Simons was born Sept. 14, 1823, in Connecticut. Was accidentally drowned March 17, 1832.
- 

### MEHITABLE ROSETTI SIMONS

---

- 9—Mehitable Rosetti Simons was born May 24, 1825, in Connecticut. Was married and had one child. She died May 1, 1854.

WILLIAM MERVIN SIMONS

---

9—William Mervin Simons was born July 7, 1827, in Connecticut. Died Aug. 17, 1913, at Gaston, Oregon.

---

SYDNEY ALCOTT SIMONS

---

9—Sydney Alcott Simons was born April 19, 1831, in Connecticut. Died April 26, 1853.

---

ARTHUR EGBERT SIMONS

---

9—Arthur Egbert Simons was born May 8, 1835, in Connecticut. Died May 28, 1904, at Hamburg, Iowa.

---

HENRY ALPHA SIMONS

---

9—Henry Alpha Simons was born Jan. 14, 1840, in Connecticut. Litchfield County. Married Nov. 7, 1866, to Emily A. Stiles, who was born Jan. 26, 1844, at Evans Mills, N. Y. He died June 20, 1912, at Hamburg, Iowa. The widow resides at Hamburg, Iowa. Henry was a very successful educator.

Children:

10—Arthur A. Simons was born Jan. 7, 1868, at Benton Harbor, Mich. Married May 1, 1890, to Florence H. Crosby who was born at Camden, S. C. Arthur is a fruit grower and resides at Hamburg, Ia.

Children:

11—Loe E. Simons was born at Osage, Iowa. Age 23 years.

11—Harold C. Simons was born at Hamburg, Iowa. Age 18 years.

11—Ruth L. Simons was born at Hamburg, Iowa. Age 16 years.

- 11—Marjorie L. Simons was born at Hamburg, Iowa. Age 13 years.
- 11—Joe Winslow Simons was born at Hamburg, Iowa. Age 11 years.
- 10—Eugene Sydney Simons was born Aug. 1, 1871, at Benton Harbor, Mich., Married April 18, 1899, to Lucy Caroline Fisher who was born at Hamburg, Iowa, in 1871. Eugene is a manufacturer and resides at Pittsburg, Pa.
- 10—Wilbur Henry Simons was born June 20, 1873, at Benton Harbor, Mich. Married Sept. 2, 1903, to Charlotte Hoyt who was born Nov. 29, 1875, at Parcival, Iowa. Wilbur is superintendent of schools at Golden, Colo.

Children :

- 11—Muriel Lenore Simons was born at Table Rock, Neb., Oct. 18, 1904.
- 11—Beulah Marie Simons was born at Table Rock, Neb., Oct. 29, 1908.
- 11—Wilford Eugene Simons was born at Table Rock, Neb., June 8, 1912.
- 10—Erwin Winslow Simons was born at New Hampton, Iowa, May 12, 1880. Married June 17, 1903, to Janet McRae who was born Sept. 17, 1879, at Pictow, Nova Scotia, Canada. Erwin is an advertising manager and resides at Fort Atkinson, Wis.

Children :

- 11—Helen Winslow Simons was born July 11, 1904, at Schuyler, Neb. Resides with her parents at Fort Atkinson, Wis.

We regret very much not to have a more complete record of the descendants of Uncle Orin and Aunt Sophia Simons.

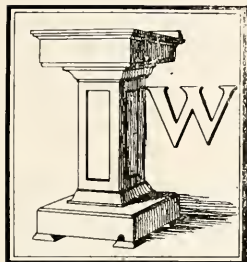
C. W. F.

---

MATTHEW MARTIN

- 8—Mathew Martin was born July 4, 1804. Date of death unknown. Probably just an infant.

## WILLIAM ADAMS MARTIN



WILLIAM Adams Martin, the subject of the following sketch, was born in Hunterdon County, New Jersey, on the 1st day of January, 1806.

He may well be called the "Father of the Martins" as he was the first one of this large family to settle in the State of Indiana.

His brothers and their families, as they came here, shared the hospitality of his cabin, until they could provide homes for themselves.

Peace and contentment always made their home in his dwelling.

With the beautiful simplicity and truth that marked his character, he often spoke of his religious impressions as of the earliest date that he could remember anything.

His opportunities of education were few and imperfect, as a few weeks in the winter season were all that could be allowed him for education, which was of the simplest kind, and deficient in the studies of grammar, geography, etc.

He was married at the age of twenty-two years, or in 1828, to Mary Apgar, daughter of William C. and Catharine McKinley Apgar.

After their marriage they continued to reside in Hunterdon County for a number of years. When not working on the farm he applied himself to making boots and shoes, which was, in fact, his main occupation.

At that time a shoemaker traveled from house to house, making boots and shoes for the whole family.

During these years he was preparing himself for the ministry while he sat at work upon his bench, apparently wholly engaged with his awl and his last; but at the end of the

bench lay his lapboard, with the quill pen and paper upon it; and when his thoughts were ripe for expression, the shoe gave place to the lapboard and placing it on his knees he poured forth the thoughts that demanded utterance.

To them were born the following children: Abram, February 15th, 1829; Catharine A., June 13th, 1831; Anmariah, October 25th, 1834; Mary E., November 12th, 1836; Ellen S.,



WILLIAM ADAMS MARTIN.



MRS. WILLIAM MARTIN.  
(Aunt Polly)

August 2nd, 1839; Isaac F., February 10th, 1843; Hiram B., August 15th, 1852.

The four older children were born in New Jersey, the others in LaPorte County. In the fall of 1838 he moved his family to the little village of Oxford, Ohio, where the spring before his parents and most of his brothers had located. I do not know how he came from New Jersey to Ohio. He remained here about six weeks, visiting his people, when his cousin,



Isaac D. Martin, returned from LaPorte County, where he had gone the year before, making the trip on horseback.

Isaac was very anxious that father and his family should return with him to Indiana, so the two cousins rigged up a team between them; buying another horse, a harness and wagon, and in February, 1839, almost in the middle of the winter, started for LaPorte County.

Many hardships were experienced on their slow journey on account of bad roads, poor accommodations for shelter, difficulty of procuring provisions, etc. Wearied from their tedious journey, they finally reached their destination.

Father located in Wills township, south of Rolling Prairie, where he bought a piece of land, built a cabin and established a home.

He was greatly interested in his new home and aided in every way possible for the up-building of the community.

When not engaged upon the farm we find him at the shoemaker's bench.

But always ready to administer to the sick, or to proclaim the unsearchable riches of divine grace.

The following year, in 1840, through his efforts and the assistance of a man by the name of Hastings, a Baptist minister, a great revival took place, which so stirred the nobler aspirations of the people, that a great many professed Christ. As the result of this awakening, the Baptist church, south of Rolling Prairie, was organized, with Rev. Hastings as the minister. Father, though a Methodist, continued to assist this denomination in every way possible, until the spring of 1843, when he sold his holdings in Wills township and moved his family to Galena township, April 3rd, 1843, locating for a time, in a log cabin, on what was known as the Thomas Foster farm, about a mile East of Posey Chapel.

He immediately united with the Methodist class which was organized a few years before and held their services in the log church where Posey Chapel now stands. His preach-

ing was readily acceptable, not only at Posey, but all the country around.

He never refused a call to preach Christ when it was possible for him to make the journey, regardless of bad weather or roads.

The country at this time was practically a dense forest, extending from the Michigan road to Lake Michigan.

Amid these surroundings he purchased eighty acres of land, just east of Posey Chapel, of which sixty acres from Whitman Goit and twenty acres of Thomas Webster, who sometime previously had purchased it of Horace Foster, who a short time before had bought it from Whitman Goit.

About a half acre had been cleared, the walls of a log cabin raised and a few seedling apple trees set.

The cabin must be finished, the land must be cleared and a family of five children must be clothed and fed. In order to meet these requirements we again find him occupying the cobbler's bench, making boots and shoes for the entire community. The cabin was completed in about six weeks and the family again occupied their own home.

He labored arduously not only for himself and family, but ever finding time to administer to suffering humanity, visiting the sick and speaking words of comfort to the sorrowing.

In the spring of 1846, his life was greatly brightened by his brothers beginning to come and settle around him.

First came Isaac W. and family, consisting of a wife and four children.

With them the log cabin was shared until they could find a suitable location. In June his brother, Sherwood, wife and three children came; also grandmother, Alice Adams Martin, making one grand happy family.

These three families all lived in the one room log cabin.

Behold how good a thing it is, and how becoming well,  
Together such as brethren are, in unity to dwell.

That fall, soon after his brothers moved to their own homes, father met his greatest sorrow, in the loss of his eldest son, Abram, a bright helpful boy of seventeen years. This loss seemed to almost overwhelm him.

The one on whom he had so much depended was taken.

Behold how great the sorrow, which time can not erase.

In the fall of 1846, his brother, Abraham, wife and eight



RESIDENCE OF WILLIAM A. MARTIN. BUILT IN 1852.

children, came and settled on a piece of land just over the state line, in Michigan.

In 1848, his brother, Jacob C., wife and eight children came and settled on some land just east of father's.

In 1852 or 1853, his eldest sister, Sophia Martin Simons, husband and two sons came and established a home nearby.

All of these families settled within almost hailing distance of each other. The frame house which father built is still standing, on the corner east of Posey Chapel.

He was ordained a minister about 1849, at the Methodist Conference, held at South Bend.

After this he officiated at a number of marriages.

I remember Ben Fail and wife as one of the couples whom he married.

About 1854 his health began to fail, owing to the hardships which he had gone through and finally after long and patient suffering, February 16th, 1857, he passed to his reward, his labors ended.

Thus rests one of God's noblemen, who literally gave his life for others.

He often referred to the kindness of God, in blessing him with such an affectionate and beloved wife, and in the prospect which he had of a glorious immortality when life's journey closed.

These were some of the things which cheered the heart of this excellent man during the period of his long suffering.

The writer of this article, at the age of seventy-five years, regards it as the greatest calamity of his life, that such a father should be taken, leaving him, at the age of fourteen years, to battle the world alone, without the advice and loving care of such a parent.

ISAAC F. MARTIN.

### CHILDREN

---

9—ABRAM.

9—CATHERINE.

9—ANN MARIAH.

9—MARY E.

9—ELLEN S.

9—ISAAC F.

9—HIRAM B.

ABRAM MARTIN

9—Abram Martin was born Feb. 15, 1829, in Hunterdon County, N. J. Came with his parents to LaPorte County, Ind., in 1839. Died Nov. 18, 1846. Buried at Posey Chapel. His was the second burial at this place.



SIMEON.

JOSEPH.

WALLACE.



MARY E.



CATHARINE A.



ANNA M.

The Three Francis Brothers Who Married the Three Sisters, Daughters of William A. and Mary A. Martin.



## CATHARINE A. MARTIN

- 9—Catharine A. Martin was born June 13, 1831, in Hunterdon County, N. J. She was the oldest daughter of William A. and Mary A. Martin. When seven years old she made the trip, by wagon, to LaPorte County, Ind. Enduring the hardships incident to such a journey. She was one of three sisters to marry one of the three



MARY E. FRANCIS MARSHALL.

Francis brothers, which is an unusual occurrence. She was married to Joseph H. Francis March 4, 1849. Joseph was a prosperous farmer near LaPorte, Ind. Catharine died Nov. 15, 1892, and Joseph Jan. 12, 1900; buried in Pine Lake cemetery.

Children:

- 10—Mary Elizabeth Francis was born Jan. 7, 1850, in LaPorte County, Ind. Married Ralph Waldo Marshall, Oct. 19, 1871. He was a lawyer and at one time sheriff of the



county, at Joliet, Ill. Was a lieutenant in Co. A, 20th Regt. Ill. Vol. Infantry, during the Civil War. Moved from Illinois to Jasper County, Ind., in 1879 and to Seabright, Cal., in 1906. Mary died Dec. 26, 1911, and Ralph, June 22, 1914, at Seabright, Cal.

Children :

- 11—Mary Edith Marshall was born Aug. 11, 1872, at Joliet, Ill. A school teacher and advertisement writer. Resides at 517 East Washington st., Los Angeles, Cal.
- 11—Frances Bell Marshall, born at Joliet, Il., May 22, 1874. Went to California in 1909. Married Leslie Warren Wigmore, Oct. 5, 1912. He is an editor in Orland, Cal., where they reside.

Child :

- 12—Francis Leslie Wigmore was born Jan. 15, 1914, at Orland, Cal.

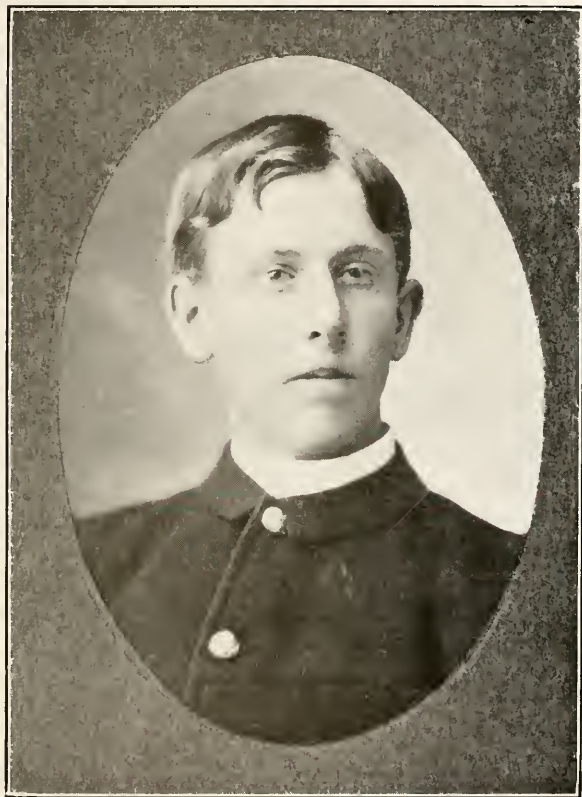




EDITOR OF SIGMA KAPPA TRIANGLE.

Francis B. Marshall not only married an editor but is an editor herself, for she is Editor-in-Chief of the Sigma Kappa Triangle, the National magazine of that sorority. Her daughter, Francis Leslie, was mascot at the national convention of Sigma Kappa which was held at Berkley, Cal., in 1915.

- 11—Joseph Haskell Marshall, born Nov. 13, 1875, at Joliet, Ill. Joe was a member of Troop B., First U. S. Cavalry, during the Spanish American War.



JOSEPH HASKELL MARSHALL.

Joe gave his health for his country as he never was well after his return. He was Forest Ranger for some time after the war. He was shot by an outlaw Nov. 26, 1911, near Willits, Cal.

A few extracts from some of his letters written to his people just previous to his return from the Philippines:

Under date of April 19, 1902, he writes.

Dear Sister:—

Now that the war is over we can have a minute's rest and time to scratch a few lines. We were withdrawn from the outposts two days ago. The guard house has been emptied of most of the native prisoners and guard duty made lighter. About 17 days for me, then turn in my equipment and start for Manilla to take the Transport Kilpatrick. The "Buford" which brought this last mail also brought the first brigade of school teachers, and that means that the pen will follow the sword. The firing line will be relieved by teachers.

Our work is done and the march of civilization will be carried on by Yankee school-ma'ams. And the country is ripe for them, for even in the barrios of the Insurrectos we find the children gathered in the houses of teachers who give them the alphabet and Tagalo writing.

They seem ambitious to learn. These Philipino teachers usually charge about twenty-five cents per month per head. San Tomas has two, one for boys and one for girls. Lots of music here, the dough boys have a good band and the natives have a string band.

This band shows its progress by playing for funerals such soothing tunes as "Hot Time in the Old Town Tonight" and "After the Ball."

May 20, 1902. On Transport Kilpatrick, Marivales, P. I. We are lying in quarantine here at the mouth of Manilla Bay, though the cholera is nearly stamped out in Manilla they still enforce the five day quarantine. Our time is up tomorrow, then we are off for God's country.

There are over 700 time expired men going home on this transport and most of them seem to think that America will be good enough for them hereafter. We ought to reach San Francisco by the 21st of June.

Owing to poor health I expect to stay in the mountains until fall.

May manage to take Thanksgiving dinner at home.

---

## THE HOMEWARD BOUND TRANSPORT

---

Hurrah for the Transport Kilpatrick and the land beyond the wide ocean,  
The home of peace and of plenty where loved ones are watching and  
waiting.

At last the transport weighs anchor bound for the Golden Gate;  
Farewell Manilla, farewell Luzon and "Adios" Tagalos.  
The powerful screw of the steamer is swiftly beating the water,  
Many the turns it must make ere they see the end of the journey,  
The hurricane's breath strives in vain to drive the ship to leeward;  
In vain break the mighty waves on the steel ribbed flanks of the trans-  
port,

True she holds to her course in spite of wind and stormy weather,  
Long is the way and dreary from the isles of the southern Pacific,  
To home in the land of freedom and white folks and loved ones.  
Then "land is in sight" and the cry brings the crowd to the deck in a  
hurry

O glorious day when at last the transport ties up at the landing,  
The exiles may tread once more the soil of their native country.  
Three cheers for our native land and hurrah for the transport service,  
That brings the exiles home across the wide Pacific.

JOSEPH H. MARSHALL.

## A TOAST

---

(With apologies to Rudyard Kipling).

"My Country, may she ever be right  
But my Country, right or wrong."

I charge you charge your glasses,  
I charge you drink with me,  
To the greatest of all great nations  
That rule on land or sea;  
To the land of our people's people,  
To the land that is yours and mine,  
From her peaceful inland cities  
To her far flung battle-line.

To her fairest of all fair women,  
To her sturdy well-built men,  
Who have fought for the land of their fathers  
And are ready to fight again;  
To her schools that make men equal,—  
Bring each to his highest worth;  
To the Anglo-Saxon spirit  
And the race that is salt of the earth.

To the rush of the great trade centers,  
To the speed of the flying train,  
To the wealth of the mighty seaports,  
And the ships on the storm-tossed main,  
To the Navy that never was conquered,  
That carries our flag round the world,  
To the trade that follows that banner  
In far distant seaports unfurled.

To our mineral wealth unbounded,  
To the mines of silver and gold,  
To the treasures of coal and iron  
Brought up from the earth's dark hold.  
To the seas of waving wheatfields  
In the gardens of the earth,  
To the corn, to the fruit and all good things,  
That grow in the land of our birth.



To the wind-swept desert prairie  
 With its pure sweet bracing air,  
 Where the fragrant sage-brush mingies  
 With the bloom of the prickly pear.  
 To the range of the rolling foothills  
 Where the well-fed cattle go,  
 To the Great Divide of the Rockies,  
 And the mountains capped with snow.

To our distant south sea islands  
 Where our bravest sons have died  
 We must hold them now and forever.  
 For that is the price of our pride.  
 To the flag that never was lowered,  
 And, by all that we worship, ne'er shall be,  
 While our sons can die for "Old Glory,"  
 Or here or beyond the wide sea.

I charge you charge your glasses,  
 I charge you drink with me  
 To the greatest of all great nations  
 And her islands of the sea.  
 My Country, may she ever be right,  
 (For this is the soldier's boast)  
 But my Country, right or wrong—  
 Drink deep to the soldier's toast!

JOSEPH HASKELL MARSHALL.

- 
- 11—Albert Logan Marshal was born Sept. 25, 1878, at Joliet, Ill. Married Sept. 12, 1906, to Harriet Eigelsbach who was born Sept. 2, 1884, at Rensselaer, Ind. Moved to Medford, Ore., in 1907. He is a Rancher and resides at Olene, Ore., near Klamath Falls.

Children:

- 12—John Albert Marshall was born Oct. 12, 1907, at Evans-ton, Ill.
- 12—Helen Francis Marshall was born May 20, 1911, at Medford, Ore.

- 11—Carolyn May Marshall was born at Rose Lawn, Ind., Feb. 11, 1882. Married June 23, 1906, to Fred Liberty Brown, who was born Nov. 1878, at Newark, Ohio. Immediately after their marriage they moved to St. Paul, Minn., three years later to Fargo, N. D., and in 1911 to 1213 West Chestnut Ave., North Yakima, Wash., where they now reside. Fred is a Civil Engineer. His name "LIBERTY," is a family name handed down from the time of the Revolution. His great, great grandfather was serving on Washington's Staff and while the Liberty Bell was ringing his son was born, and no doubt was the first free born citizen. When his great great grandfather told Washington about the event, Washington requested him to name his son "LIBERTY."

Children :

- 12—Eva Elizabeth Brown was born March 27, 1907, at St. Paul, Minn.
- 12—Edith Marjorie Brown was born Nov. 30, 1911, at N. Yakima, Wash.
- 11—Katharine Maud Marshall was born Feb. 11, 1882, at Rose Lawn, Ind. Married Daniel Lee Goodloe Nov. 18, 1908. He was born March 20, 1873, at Nashville, Tenn. Katharine is an ex-proof reader. Daniel is engaged in the wholesale hardware business. They reside at 887 Corydon Ave., Winnipeg, Manitoba.

Children :

- 12—Mary Katharine Goodloe was born Aug. 29, 1909, at St. Louis, Mo.
- 12—Rosemary Ruth Goodloe was born Apr. 9, 1913, at Montreal, Can.
- 12—Margaret Lee Goodloe was born Apr. 28, 1915, at Winnipeg, Man.
- 11—Florence Montana Marshall was born Aug. 26, 1888, at Rensselaer, Ind. Married Sept. 12, 1914, to James Ernest Brenner, who was born Nov. 10, 1889. James was a school teacher and graduated from the U. S.

Naval Academy, in 1913, and is now Lieutenant in the U. S. Navy, on convoy duty. Returns to New York about every five weeks. Their address for the present is 60 West 107th St., New York.

Children:

12—James Emmet Brenner was born in March, 1916.

12—John Marshall Brenner was born Oct. 9, 1917, in New York.



GEORGE HASKELL FRANCIS.



MAY FRANCIS.

10—George Francis the only son of Joseph H. and Catharine A. Francis, was born March 10, 1852, in Galena Township, LaPorte County, Ind. Received a common school education, then attended the High School, at New Carlisle and LaPorte and was a very thorough student. Married March 24, 1880 to May Taylor, who was born Nov. 19, 1860. George was a director of the LaPorte

Savings Bank. Politically he was a Republican. Has held the office of Township Trustee, but never aspired to notoriety. He resided on a fine farm near LaPorte, Ind., at the time of his death which occurred Aug. 11, 1911. After his death the widow and four of the children moved to Los Angeles, Cal., where she died May 6, 1913. Both are buried in Pine Lake cemetery.

Children :

- 11—George Haskell Francis was born May 26, 1881, in LaPorte County, Ind. Married to L. Blanche Noble, Oct. 16, 1907, who was born Aug. 21, 1882, in Rolling Prairie, Ind. George is a graduate of the LaPorte High School, also attended Purdue University. They reside on the old homestead, near LaPorte, Ind.

Children :

- 12—Dorothy B. Francis was born Nov. 25, 1908, in LaPorte County, Ind.
- 12—Haskell N. Francis was born Dec. 19, 1913, in LaPorte County, Ind.
- 11—Lottie Francis was born Jan. 29, 1884, in LaPorte County, Ind. Moved to Los Angeles, Cal., in 1912; resides at 810 N. Occidental Ave.
- 11—Vernon W. Francis was born July 25, 1889, in LaPorte County, Ind. Has lived in Los Angeles, Cal., for about ten years, following the trade of a professional window trimmer in one of the largest dry goods stores in the city. Now serving Uncle Sam in the Aviation Corps, somewhere in France.
- 11—Katharine A. Francis was born June 25, 1894, in LaPorte County, Ind., now a resident of Los Angeles, Cal. A graduate of the schools there and afterwards fitted herself for teaching which she has followed very successfully for the past two years.
- 11—Leon S. Francis was born Nov. 12, 1897, in LaPorte County, Ind. Went to Los Angeles, Cal., in 1912.

Graduate of the High School there and now doing duty for Uncle Sam, in the Aviation Corps. Stationed at Waco, Tex., awaiting call to France.

---

ANN MARIAH MARTIN

---

9—Ann Mariah Martin was born Oct. 21, 1833, in Hunterdon County, N. J. Came with her parents to LaPorte County, Ind., in the spring of 1839, making the trip by wagon, encountering many hardships enroute. She was the second of the three Martin sisters to marry one of the Francis brothers. She was married to William Wallace Francis, March 29, 1851. To this union were born six children. Ann Mariah died Sept. 29, 1869. Buried at Posey Chapel. Wallace married Mary E. Plimpton Feb. 20, 1871. One child, Dwight, born Jan. 8, 1872, died Mar. 6, 1879. Wallace died in 1912.

Children by first marriage:

10—Sarah Branard Francis was born June 10, 1852. Married Arthur J. Holman in 1870. They lived on a farm east of Maple Grove in Hudson township at the time of Sarah's death which occurred Dec. 17, 1873. Arthur married Ella Knight, by whom he had five children. Arthur died in 1904. Buried at New Carlisle, Ind.

Children by first marriage:

11—Fred Luke Holman who was born in 1872, married Josie Anderson in 1910. Have two children and reside at Wisdom, Mont.

Children:

12—Hazel, age 8 years.

12—Jessie, age 5 years.

11—Katharine Holman was born Dec. 7, 1873, in LaPorte County, Ind. Her mother died when she was ten days old, since which time she lived in the home of Simeon and Mary E. Francis, until her marriage, April 23, 1902, to Philip H. Teeter, a graduate of Purdue Uni-

versity. Taught school a number of years, now a prosperous farmer, residing near Rolling Prairie, Ind.

Children:

- 12—Ruth Elizabeth Teeter, who was born May 4, 1903, in LaPorte County.
- 12—Edwin Arthur Teeter, who was born July 7, 1905, in LaPorte County.
- 12—Harold Holman Teeter, who was born Jan. 25, 1913, in LaPorte County, and died Jan. 29, 1913. Buried at Rolling Prairie, Ind.
- 10—Fred Francis was born Jan. 9, 1854, in LaPorte County, Ind. Went to Nevada in 1874, in the employ of John Birchim, on a stock ranch. About 1884 or 1885 he came to Wisdom, Mont., and settled on a stock ranch. Has visited the home of his birth but once, January, 1915, since he went West. Married Oct. 19, 1888, to Dora Wraton, who was born at Waverly, Ill. Resides at Sula, Mont.

Children:

- 11—Don Francis, born in 1892, at Wisdom, Mont. Married July 4, 1915, to Bess Pendleton and have one child. Resides at Sula, Mont.

Child:

- 12—Melva Francis was born May 15, 1917, at Sula, Mont.
- 11—George Francis, born in 1894, at Wisdom, Mont. Married in June, 1915, to Mrs. Grace Hedges. Resides at Wisdom, Mont.
- 11—Florence Francis was born in 1896, at Wisdom, Mont. Married Oct. 6, 1913, to Reese Armatage. Resides at Port Orchard, Wash.

Children:

- 12—Willian Florence Armatage was born Dec. 29, ~~1912~~ 1914.
- 12—George Herbert Armatage was born May, 1916.
- 10—Mary Abigail Francis was born Aug. 29, 1856. Went to Nevada in 1877, and there married John Paddock Sept. 15, the same year. They moved to Wisdom, Mont., in



1881, and resided on a ranch. Mary died Oct. 18, 1909, in LaPorte, Ind., and was taken to Wisdom for burial. John died Aug. 1, 1916, buried at Wisdom, Mont.

Children:

- 11—Lucitta Paddock was born June 29, 1878, at Austin, Nev. Married May 12, 1901, to Moses D. Jardine, who was born April 19, 1876, at Willard, Utah. He is a prosperous rancher and resides at Jackson, Mont.

Children:

- 12—Wendell H. Jardine was born Jan. 17, 1905, at Wisdom, Mont.  
12—Helen S. Jardine was born Jan. 5, 1907, at Wisdom, Mont.  
11—James F. Paddock was born Nov. 2, 1880, at Austin, Nev., married Feb. 14, 1907, to Margery Jardine, who was born at Cherry Creek, Idaho. They reside on a ranch near Fish Trap, Mont.

Children:

- 12—Laura Paddock, born in Wisdom, Mont., in 1908.  
12—Mary A. Paddock, born in Wisdom, Mont., in 1911.  
12—Florence Paddock, born in Wisdom, Mont., in 1913.  
12—Margery Paddock, born in Wisdom, Mont., in 1915.  
12—John C. Paddock, born in Wisdom, Mont., Dec. 5, 1916.  
11—John S. Paddock was born July 14, 1886, in Butte, Mont. A forest ranger and resides at Wisdom, Mont.  
11—Paul C. Paddock was born April 15, 1888, at Wisdom, Mont. Married May 2, 1910, to Rebecca Jardine, who was born at Cherry Creek, Idaho, July 11, 1888. Resides on a ranch near Fish Trap, Mont.

Children:

- 12—Amy Paddock was born May 22, 1912, at Cherry Creek, Idaho.  
12—Anna Rebecca Paddock was born July 11, 1914, at Wisdom, Mont.  
12—Alice Paddock was born July 25, 1916, at Wisdom, Mont.  
11—Harve D. Paddock was born Feb. 17, 1890, at Wisdom, Mont.

11—Alice E. Paddock was born Dec. 2, 1894, at Wisdom, Mont.

11—Nettie A. Paddock was born Nov. 1, 1898, at Wisdom, Mont.

10—Charles William Francis was born April 11, 1859. Went with his parents to Kansas, in 1882, from there to Butte, Mont., in 1883, and two years later to Wisdom, Mont. Here he located on a ranch. Married Nov. 11, 1897, to Bertha A. Wraton, who was born Sept. 1, 1877, at Waverly, Ill. Charles has been very successful in business and has retired from active work. Resides at Bozeman, Mont.

Children:

11—William Wallace Francis was born Jan. 8, 1900, at Wisdom, Mont.

11—Evelyn May Francis was born Mar. 14, 1906, at Wisdom, Mont.

10—Alice May Francis was born March 31, 1865, in LaPorte County, Ind. Moved with her parents to Kansas in 1882, married the same year to William Rutledge. They moved to Butte, Mont., in 1883 and later to Wisdom, Mont. To this union four children were born. They separated in 1893. Alice married again to Emil Zorn. Three children by this marriage. Alice died Dec. 12, 1902.

Children by first marriage:

11—Mariam Rutledge was born March 29, 1883, at Butte, Mont. Died in 1890.

11—Harry Rutledge was born March 3, 1885, at Butte, Mont. Married May 4, 1910, to Lelah Mae Pugh, who was born in Virginia. They reside on a ranch near Fish Trap, Mont., and have one child.

12—Kenneth Charles Rutledge.

11—Fredrick Rutledge was born Aug. 21, 1887, at Anaconda, Mont. Married Jan. 30, 1909, to Bessie Rogers, who was born in Iowa. Resides on a ranch near Willow Creek, Mont.

Children :

- 12—Alice Reah Rutledge, born in November, 1909.
- 12—Melvin Francis Rutledge, born in November, 1910.
- 12—Duglas N. Rutledge, born in November, 1912.
- 11—Mamie Rutledge was born March 3, 1891, married Dec. 9, 1909, to Hans Johnson. They reside at Wisdom, Mont.  
Have two children :

Children by second husband :

- 11—Gladys Zorn was born May 14, 1896, at Wisdom, Mont., married Edward Miller in 1916. Reside at Wisdom, Mont.

Child :

- 12—Robert Miller was born June 24, 1917, died in October, the same year.
- 11—Della Zorn was born July 12, 1900, resides with her uncle, C. W. Francis at Bozeman, Mont.
- 10—Frank J. Francis was born in 1867, in LaPorte County, Ind. Married Fannie G. Griffin, June 14, 1888. They moved to Colorado in 1891, locating in Denver. Scenic photographer. Fannie died in 1913. Second marriage to Bessie Spencer of Evansville, Wis.

Children by first wife :

- 11—Margery Francis was born in 1889, in LaPorte County, Ind. Moved with her parents to Denver in 1891. Married May 29, 1910, to Walter Finn. Resides at Denver, Colo.

Children :

- 12—Calvin Finn was born in 1912, in Denver, Col.
- 12—Marietta Finn was born in 1915, in Denver, Col.
- 11—Joseph Francis was born Aug. 12, 1895, at Denver, Col.

---

MARY ELIZABETH MARTIN

---

- 9—Mary Elizabeth Martin was born near Dover, New Jersey, Nov. 12, 1835. Came to LaPorte County in the spring

of 1839, with her parents; here 'mid the wilds of Indiana she was reared from girlhood to mature age. Her educational advantages, like all of the early settlers, were limited during the days of the log school house. She was the third daughter of William A. and Mary A. Martin to wed one of the Francis brothers. She was married Mar. 12, 1859, to Simeon Francis, who was born April 22, 1827, at Wethersfield, Conn. They lived practically all their lives in LaPorte County, except from 1871 to 1877 they resided in Three Oaks, Mich. Simeon died March 23, 1914, and Mary E., Feb. 4, 1918. Both are buried in Pine Lake cemetery.

---



C. W. FRANCIS.



MRS. EVA FRANCIS.

## Children:

- 10—Charles William Francis was born Oct. 8, 1860, in LaPorte County, Ind. Was reared on a farm, receiving a

common school education, after which he attended the High school at Three Oaks, Mich., and the Central University at Pella, Iowa. Taught school ten years. Entered the postal service Nov. 1, 1897, since which time he has been connected with LaPorte P. O. Married March 12, 1884, to Eva Holcomb, who was born July 12, 1864, in LaPorte County, Ind. Reside at 216 East Lincolnway.



FRED W. STEIGELY AND FAMILY.  
FREDERICK, SR.    ETHEL.  
FREDERICK, JR.        FRANCIS.

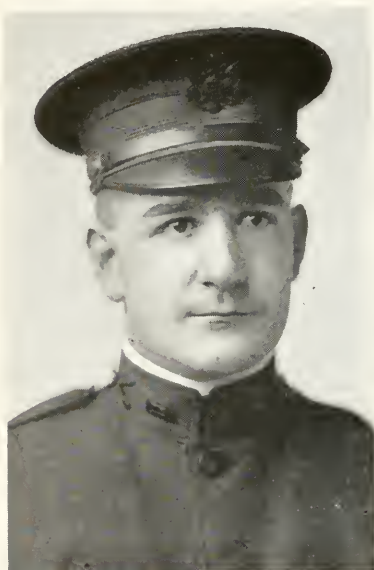
Children :

- 11—Ethel Gertrude Francis was born July 8, 1886, in Berrien County, Mich. Married June 27, 1906, to Frederick William Steigely, who was born March 17, 1886, in La-

Porte, Ind. Engaged in the wholesale and retail meat business. Resides at LaPorte, Ind.

Children:

- 12—Frederick William Steigely was born Feb. 15, 1907.
- 12—Katharine Evelyn Steigely was born Apr. 11, 1908, died Dec. 29, 1913.
- 12—Francis Holcomb Steigely was born June 15, 1909.
- 12—Rose Ethel Steigely was born Dec. 12, 1911, died Apr. 4, 1913.



CAPT. C. G. CHANEY.



MRS. MAREE CHANEY.

- 11—Maree Holcomb Francis was born May 15, 1894, at LaPorte, Ind. Married Feb. 14, 1912, to Louis H. Leist, who at this time was sent by the M. Rumely Co. on a business trip through Europe and northern Africa. Maree accompanied him on this tour. Divorced in June, 1916. Second marriage, June 30, 1917, to Captain Clyde Galen Chaney, formerly City Editor of the La-



Porte Argus, now commanding Co. B, 151st Infantry, stationed at Camp Shelby, Miss., awaiting the call to France.

Child by first marriage:

12—Robert Leist was born Oct. 27, 1913, at LaPorte, Ind. Adopted by Capt. and Mrs. C. G. Chaney in June, 1918, as Robert Galen Chaney.

10—Jessie Gertrude Francis was born Nov. 12, 1866, in LaPorte County, Ind. Married Dec. 24, 1895, at LaPorte, Ind., to Wendall Paddock, who was born July 12, 1866, in Berrien County, Mich. He is a graduate of the Michigan Agricultural College. Was for several years Professor of Horticulture in the Colorado University and for the last eight years he has held the same position with the Ohio State University. They reside at 1077 Westwood Ave., Columbus, Ohio.





FRANCIS PADDOCK.

## Children:

- 11—Francis Wendell Paddock was born Sept. 18, 1889, at Geneva, N. Y. He enlisted April 12, 1918, in the regular army, Coast Artillery Service, now stationed at Ft. Greble, R. I.
- 11—Elizabeth Gertrude Paddock was born Jan. 22, 1906, at Ft. Collins, Col.
- 11—Jessie Evelyn Paddock was born Apr. 16, 1908, at Ft. Collins, Col.

---

ELLEN S. MARTIN

---

- 9—Ellen S. Martin was born Aug. 2, 1846, in LaPorte County, Ind. Died May 1, 1842, and buried at Oak Grove, LaPorte County, Ind.



GOLDEN ANNIVERSARY OF ISAAC F. AND HESTER A. MARTIN.  
JANUARY 25, 1915.

ISAAC F. MARTIN

---

9—Isaac F. Martin was born in LaPorte County, Ind., Feb. 10, 1843, the son of William A. and Mary A. Martin, both natives of New Jersey, who came west in 1839. He received his first schooling in the old log cabin, known as the Weed school, with Miss Catharine Cutler as teacher. He attended three summer terms here and a few terms at Francis' school. His father died when he was 14 years of age and he was left to manage the farm which he did with good success. Jan. 25, 1865, he was married to Hester A. Easton, who was born May 29, 1845, in Pulaski, N. Y. They continued to reside on the old homesteads until 1904 when they sold the farm and moved to Jackson, Mont., where they lived on a stock ranch until 1912, when they returned to LaPorte, Ind., and reside at the corner of I and 11th streets. Mr. Martin rendered very valuable assistance in completing the records for this history, for which we are greatly indebted.





DR. F. V. MARTIN.  
(In surgical robe.)

Children :

- 10—Dr. Francis V. Martin was born Sept. 1, 1866, in LaPorte County, Ind. Was reared on a farm where he received a common school education. Attended the Valparaiso Normal, supplemented by a thorough professional course at Ann Arbor Medical College. Began the practice of medicine at Westville, but a few years later he located at Michigan City, where he has achieved great success in his profession. Married Aug. 16, 1893, to Nettie B. Harrold, who was born April 8, 1874, near Westville, Ind. Dr. Martin has been the efficient President of the Martin Association the past four years. A Mason of several years standing and an attendant at the First Methodist Episcopal church.

## Children :

- 11—Ramona Theora Martin was born Sept. 5, 1894, in Westville, Ind.
- 11—Frances Theodora Martin was born Mar. 3, 1896, in Westville, Ind.
- 11—Dorothy Isabelle Martin was born Oct. 17, 1897, in Westville, Ind.
- 11—Hester Lucy Martin was born May 1, 1900, in Westville, Ind.
- 11—Harold Bruce Martin was born Aug. 4, 1909, in Michigan City, Ind.
- 10—Eugenia Martin was born April 28, 1869, in LaPorte County, Ind. Married Aug. 31, 1892, to Frank D. Lewis, who was born in the same county. He was a school teacher and taught in many of the schools of the county. They moved to the state of Washington in 1902, and reside at Everett.

## Child :

- 11—Kinsey Isaac Lewis, was born May 29, 1903, in Everett, Wash.







DR. H. H. MARTIN.

- 10—Dr. Harvey H. Martin was born in LaPorte County, Ind., in 1871. Received his early education in the public schools in the county. Graduated with honor from Ann Arbor Medical school and the Chicago Homeopathic Medical College, in 1895. Began the practice of medicine in Three Oaks, Mich., and two years later located in LaPorte, where he has become known as one of the most careful, conscientious and successful surgeons in Northern Indiana. Married June 2, 1896, to Edith Blanch Valentine, who was born at Three Oaks, Mich. Before the U. S. declared war against Germany he offered his services to his country and received his Commission as First Lieutenant. April 16, 1918, he was called to the colors in the Medical Reserve Corps of the

29th Division, now stationed at Camp McClellan, Ala., awaiting the call to France.

Children:

- 11—Robert V. Martin was born Feb. 24, 1899, in LaPorte, died Feb. 17, 1903.
- 11—Harold E. Martin was born Jan. 6, 1904, in LaPorte, Ind.
- 11—Bo W. Martin was born Feb. 10, 1908, in LaPorte, Ind.
- 10—Mary Emily Martin was born Aug. 28, 1872, in LaPorte County, Ind. Went to Wisdom, Mont., about 1896, to teach school; was married Feb. 17, 1898, to William Stanchfield, a rancher. He died Jan. 19, 1904, in LaPorte, Ind. Married a second time to Frank Husted, June 17, 1907. They reside at Jackson, Mont.



HARVE STANCHFIELD.  
In Cadet Uniform.

Children by first marriage:

- 11—Harve A. Stanchfield was born July 27, 1899, in LaPorte County.

- 11—Verne M. Stanchfield was born Dec. 20, 1903, in LaPorte County.



VERN STANCHFIELD.

- 10—Theodocia Martin was born Sept. 17, 1875, in LaPorte County. Married Frank Smith, Nov. 7, 1901, and resides on a farm at Smith's Station, LaPorte County, Ind.
- 10—June Blanch Martin was born June 12, 1879, died June 15, 1880.
- 10—Isabelle Martin was born March 18, 1881, in LaPorte County. Married Albert Fargher Feb. 10, 1902, and reside on a farm near Smiths' Station, in LaPorte County. They have one son.
- 11—Francis Fargher, who was born Dec. 26, in LaPorte County.

- 10—George Olga Martin was born July 25, 1882, in LaPorte County. Married Charles Barnard Oct. 5, 1902, and reside on a farm near Westville, Ind.
- 10—William Wade Martin was born Jan. 4, 1887, died May 8, 1890.

---

### HIRAM B. MARTIN

---

- 9—Hiram B. Martin was born Aug. 15, 1852, and died July 31, 1854. Buried at Posey Chapel.



## ISAAC WEBB MARTIN, JR.

---

Isaac Webb Martin, Jr., son of Isaac Webb and Alice Adams Martin, was born in Hunterdon County, New Jersey, Jan. 15, 1808, was raised on a farm and received a common school education. He learned the shoemaker's trade when it was customary to travel from place to place making and



ISAAC WEBB MARTIN.



MRS. LOVINA MARTIN.

mending shoes for the whole family. On one occasion he and his brother, William, were working for a remarkably stingy old farmer who gave them the upper room in the Cheese House for the work shop. Here the cheese was stored after it was pretty well cured, so it had to be "dressed" about once in ten days. The Yankee did not allow them an over abundance of rations.

They were hungry and the cheese was tempting so they conceived the idea to have cheese for desert, so they selected



a fine one, a rich warty fellow, and cut a hole in the under side, then day by day they would feast on cheese, until it was nearly gone but the outside and yet looked like a whole one. During the morning of the day they were to finish their work here came the old lady to look after her cheese. You may rest assured that both shoemakers were very busily at work about that time. All went well until she came to the one eaten and on turning it over she exclaimed, "Good Lord a Mercy; the pesky mice have eaten the inside all out of one of the very best cheese." "Oh! that is too bad," they said and pegged away



RESIDENCE OF ISAAC WEBB MARTIN. BUILT IN 1856.

harder than ever. If the old lady mistrusted they were the mice she never made it known.

About 1829, father went to Connecticut to visit his sister, Sophia Martin Simons; here he met my mother, Candace Lovina Rockwell, who was born May 13, 1805, in Litchfield County, Conn. They were married June 24, 1830.

They lived here for about sixteen years, or until they moved West.

Here their seven children were born and three died in Connecticut.



A few years before my father moved West he bought a tannery and carried on tanning and shoemaking. His brother William, having moved to LaPorte County, a few years before, wrote him of the beauty and richness of the West.

He concluded to locate in the western country and in May, 1846, he started with his family, going by teams to Albany and canal boat to Buffalo, N. Y., thence around the lakes to Chicago and across in a sailing vessel to Michigan City. We went aboard the sailing vessel Wednesday night, expecting to be in Michigan City the next morning, but Thursday morning we were still in sight of the Chicago lighthouse. A wind storm had overtaken us and we did not reach our destination until Friday noon.

Our journey ended as it began, behind a team of horses which took us to the home of Uncle William Martin. In about two weeks Uncle Sherwood and family came bringing grandmother with them, from Franklin County, Ind. Uncle William generously shared with us his log cabin home until the two families could find a suitable location.

Father located on what is known as the David Warner farm.

In 1856 he sold this farm and bought another about six miles away, in Michigan, this farm being partly in New Buffalo and Three Oaks townships.

This place was later known as the Frank Davis place.

While living in LaPorte county he spent much time working at his trade.

He also went to New Buffalo where the Michigan Central railroad was being constructed and worked for several weeks at his trade.

After moving to Michigan his time was given to the farm as the confining work on the bench was undermining his health.

Father died Oct. 28, 1870, and mother died Sept. 17, 1872. Both are buried at Posey Chapel.

ISAAC WM. MARTIN.

## CHILDREN

♂—HENRY M.

♀—EMMA S.

♀—MARY A.

9—ELLEN E.

♂—PHOEBE S.

9—ISAAC WM.

♀—EMELINE A.

---

HENRY M. MARTIN

---

9—Henry M. Martin was born March 20, 1831, in Connecticut and died Sept. 11, 1836.



REV. E. L. KELLOGG.



MRS. MARY A. KELLOGG.

---

MARY A. MARTIN

---

9—Mary A. was born Sept. 19, 1832, was married Sept. 2, 1858, to Rev. E. L. Kellogg, a Methodist minister. He died June 25, 1889, at Traverse City, Mich. Mary died Dec. 26, 1914, at Traverse City, Mich.

Children :

- 10—Lucy Lovina Kellogg was born July 29, 1858, at Caloma, Mich. Married Aug. 31, 1881, to John Cornelius Beach, a minister and farmer, who was born April 6, 1854, at Buchanan, Mich. Mrs. Beach died Oct. 1, 1887, at Homer, Mich. Mr. Beach married a second time and has four children. Resides on a farm near Buchanan, Mich.

Children by first marriage :

- 11—A son who died at birth.
- 11—Floyd Kellogg Beach was born Dec. 30, 1884, at Hesperia, Mich. Married June 19, 1912, to Charlotte Winifred Barber, who was born in Manitoba, Canada. Floyd is now Lieutenant F. K. Beach, 8th Battalion, Canada Royal Troops, and is now somewhere in France. He was living in Calgary, Alberta, Can., when the war broke out and enlisted from there.

Child :

- 12—John Edward Beach was born May 15, 1913, in Calgary, Alberta.
- 11—A son who died at birth.
- 10—William Martin Kellogg was born April 29, 1861, at Lawrence, Mich. Married May 4, 1882, to Augusta Elizabeth Eslow, who was born April 18, 1859, at Homer, Mich. Banker. Resides at Traverse City, Mich.

Children :

- 11—Arthur E. Kellogg was born Dec. 26, 1885, at Homer, Mich. Married Sept. 28, 1908, to Inga Marie Christensen, who was born Oct. 7, 1888, at Frankfort, Mich. Shoe merchant. Resides at 529 5th st., Traverse City, Mich.

Child :

- 12—Lewis Gerald Kellogg was born May 1, 1916, at Traverse City, Mich.
- 11—Mary Louise Kellogg was born Dec. 11, 1891, at Homer, Mich. Piano instructor. Resides with her parents.

- 10—Arthur Rockwell Kellogg was born Feb. 6, 1867, at Berrien Springs, Mich. Married Aug. 29, 1899, to Mary E. Lawnsberg, who was born Jan. 29, 1870, at Quincy, Mich. Traveling salesman. Resides at Marquette, Mich.

Children:

- 11—Josephine L. Kellogg was born Nov. 10, 1911, at Marquette, Mich.  
11—Infant son born Aug. 29, 1900, died the same day.  
10—Herbert Kellogg was born in 1867, died the same year.  
10—Grace Kellogg was born Aug. 4, 1875, at Nashville, Mich. Died in 1878, at Homer, Mich.

---

PHOEBE SOPHIA MARTIN

---

- 9—Phoebe Sophia Martin was born Aug. 14, 1834; died Aug. 31, 1839.

---

EMMELINE AMELIA MARTIN

---

- 9—Emmeline Amelia Martin was born Jan. 4, 1837, died Aug. 30, 1839. Both of these children are buried in one grave in New Jersey. Ten days after their death another daughter was born and wishing to retain these names she was named Emma Sophia.

---

EMMA SOPHIA MARTIN

---

- 9—Emma Sophia Martin was born Sept. 10, 1839, in New Jersey. Came with her parents to LaPorte County in 1846. Married March 20, 1862, to Dr. John N. Fowler. They resided in Fremont a number of years prior to their deaths. Dr. Fowler died May 15, 1889, and Emma died Jan. 9, 1893, both at Fremont, Mich.

Child :

- 10—Minnie Ellen Fowler was born April 21, 1865, at LaPorte, Ind. Married Aug. 8, 1885, to Adelbert Orlenzo Light, who was born July 19, 1863, at Grandville, Mich. Reside at Mesick, Mich.

Children :

- 11—Raymond G. Light was born March 19, 1887, at Grand Rapids, Mich. Married Feb. 20, 1912, to Hattie Miller, who was born June 20, 1889, at Mesick, Mich. Mechanic. Resides at Flint, Mich.

Child :

- 12—Lee Royal Light was born Oct. 22, 1914, at Nessen City, Mich.  
 11—Ethel B. Light was born March 9, 1889, at Grand Rapids, Mich. Married Feb. 17, 1909, to James W. Williams, who was born Jan. 28, 1889, in Colorado. Mechanic. Resides at Flint, Mich.

Children :

- 12—Wilbur Adelbert Williams was born March 20, 1910, at Mesick, Mich.  
 12—Ralph Edward Williams was born April 24, 1912, at Mesick, Mich.  
 11—William N. Light was born March 2, 1893, in Mesick, Mich. Married Nov. 17, 1916, to Lucy Beecher, who was born Nov. 17, 1896, at Rembrandt, Iowa. Farmer. Resides near Mesick, Mich.

Child :

- 12—Leslie Keith Light was born Jan. 24, 1918, at Mesick, Mich.  
 11—Arthur F. Light was born Oct. 18, 1895, at Mesick, Mich. Married Sept. 13, 1916, to Leta Lawrence who was born May 10, 1900, at Mesick, Mich. Farmer. Reside near Mesick, Mich.

Child :

- 12—Lawrence Wayne Light was born May 28, 1917, at Mesick, Mich.

ELIZA ELLEN MARTIN

---

- 9—Eliza Ellen Martin was born Oct. 2, 1842, in New Jersey, came with her parents to LaPorte County in 1846, a few years later settled in Berrien County, Mich. Married Nov. 26, 1863, to Benjamin Franklin Davis, who was born Oct. 26, 1839, died Nov. 6, 1913. Eliza E. died July 30, 1910. Both buried at Forest Lawn, near Three Oaks, Mich.

## Children :

- 10—Mary Gertrude Davis was born Feb. 4, 1865, in LaPorte County, Ind. Married Dec. 25, 1890, to Harry D. Annable, who was born at Syracuse, N. Y. Mary died Dec. 24, 1903. Buried at Forest Lawn. Harry resides at Evanston, Ill.

## Children :

- 11—Ruth Elnora Annable was born Jan. 1, 1892, in LaPorte County, Ind. Married May 1, 1914, to John LeeMaster, who was born Feb. 8, 1891, in Ohio. Farmer. Resides near McBain, Mich.

## Children :

- 12—Raymond Howard LeeMaster was born Oct. 1, 1915, at McBain, Mich.
- 12—Clair Floyd LeeMaster was born Mar. 12, 1917, at McBain, Mich.
- 11—Louis Henrietta Annable was born Oct. 6, 1893, at Three Oaks, Mich. Died in November, 1899, in Virginia.
- 11—Ralph Irving Annable was born Oct. 7, 1895, at New Buffalo, Mich.
- 11—Russel Warren Annable was born Dec. 14, 1903, at LaPorte, Ind.
- 10—Frederic E. Davis was born Jan. 5, 1868, in LaPorte County, Ind. Married about 1890 to Hattie M. Holly,



who was born Nov. 9, 1872, in Minnesota. Died in January, 1908.

Children :

- 11—Ralph L. Davis was born Jan. 27, 1892, at New Buffalo, Mich.
- 11—Edward C. Davis was born June 2, 1894, at Elgin, Ill.
- 11—Eliza M. Davis was born Jan. 11, 1896, at McHenry, Ill.
- 11—Benjamin F. Davis was born June 8, 1898, at New Buffalo, Mich.
- 11—Rachel M. Davis was born Feb. 23, 1900, at New Buffalo, Mich.
- 11—John W. Davis was born Feb. 17, 1902, at New Buffalo, Mich. Died Jan. 24, 1906.
- 11—Harold F. Davis was born Dec. 25, 1904, at New Buffalo, Mich.
- 11—Frederic R. Davis was born Dec. 25, 1905, at New Buffalo, Mich.
- 11—Gracie L. Davis was born June 11, 1907, at New Buffalo, Mich.
- 10—Edward F. Davis was born Sept. 17, 1873, in Berrien County, Mich. Never married. Farmer. Resides at Simla, Col.
- 10—Emma L. Davis was born July 25, 1869, in LaPorte County, Ind. Married about 1892 to ————— Castle. Divorced. Married a second time, Sept. 9, 1901, to Alfred Armitage, who was born Mar. 19, 1851, in Canada. Farmer. Resides at Rickford, N. Y.

Child by first husband :

- 11—Mary E. Castle was born Jan. 26, 1894, in Berrien County, Mich. Married June 11, 1912, to Barney Mann. Resides at New Buffalo, Mich.

Child by second husband :

- 11—Frank Armitage was born June 28, 1903, at Traverse City, Mich.

- 10—Harriet E. Davis was born Sept. 28, 1875, near New Buffalo, Mich. Married Aug. 17, 1898, to Mr. Wright. Resides at Davidson, Sask., Can.

Child:

- 11—Gertrude E. Wright was born Dec. 11, 1903, at Chicago, Illilons.

- 10—Grace Alice Davis was born Dec. 7, 1880, in Berrien County, Mich. Married Nov. 21, 1906, to Herman W. Will, who was born Aug. 22, 1878. Grocer. Resides at 4046 Nicollet Ave., Minneapolis, Minn.

Child:

- 11—Lois Helena Will was born Sept. 19, 1911, at Minneapolis, Minn.





ISAAC WILLIAM MARTIN.



MRS. NETTIE MARTIN.

### ISAAC WILLIAM MARTIN

---

9—Isaac William Martin was born Nov. 24, 1844, in Connecticut. Came with his parents to LaPorte county in 1846. Grew to manhood on a farm, receiving a common school education. Married March 1, 1864, to Nettie Valentine, who was born Jan. 27, 1844, in Ohio. They moved to West Point, Neb., in 1869. Mrs. Martin died Jan. 2, 1896. He married a second time to Mrs. Sarah A. Wilkinson of LaPorte, Ind. They were divorced in a few years. Isaac now resides at Macomb, Mo. Isaac W. Martin enlisted at the age of 17, in Company K, of the 11th Michigan Cavalry and served during the Civil War.

Children by first wife:

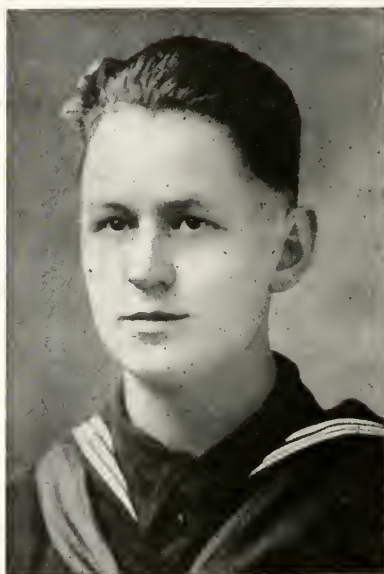
10—Louis William Martin was born July 17, 1868, in Michigan. Married about 1902 to Emma Binley. He died

March 1, 1909, at Springfield, Mo. Mrs. Martin is married a second time.

Child:

11—Theron True Martin. (No dates).

10—Lizzie Lovina Martin was born Nov. 6, 1870, in Three Oaks, Mich. Married Oct. 17, 1897, to Mr. Frink, a merchant of Norwood, Mo., where they reside.



LOUIS ALFRED FRINK.

Children:

11—Louis Alfred Frink was born Aug. 15, 1898, in Vera Cruz, Mo. Enlisted in the Navy, in the spring of 1917. For his splendid marksmanship he was made Captain of a gun crew on board the Battleship Michigan.

11—Ralph William Frink was born Oct. 11, 1899, died Jan. 1, 1900.

11—Lyman Oscar Frink was born Apr. 2, 1901, in Vera Cruz, Mo.

- 11—Raymond Montgomery Frink was born May 22, 1903, in Vera Cruz, Mo.
- 11—Martin Lester Frink was born May 10, 1906, in Olathe, Mo.



MRS. LOTTIE DAVIS.

- 10—Lottie Leola Martin was born Nov. 14, 1873, in Unionville, Mo. Married Joseph Davis (No dates). She died July 3, 1903, at Chetopa, Kans., leaving one child. Mr. Davis is married a second time.

Child:

- 11—Florence Davis (No dates), resides with her father at Chetopa, Kans.
- 10—Mary Frances Martin was born June 14, 1875, at Milford, Neb. Married about 1901 to William Davis. She died March 3, 1902, at Cass City, Mich.

Child:

- 11—Mae Frances Davis (No dates). Resides with her father at Moose Jaw, Sask., Canada.

10—Edward Kimball Martin was born Dec. 14, 1879, in Kenc-saw, Neb. Died Jan 17, 1888, at Cedar Gap, Mo.

10—Isaac Leroy Martin was born May 18, 1883, at Hastings, Neb. Married Oct. 5, 1905, to Bertha Lena LaMond, who was born May 14, 1888, in Topeka, Kas. Mason. Resides at LaPorte, Ind.

Child:

11—Eileen Leona Martin was born July 17, 1907, in LaPorte, Ind.



JACOB CASTNER MARTIN.



MARY ANN MARTIN.

### JACOB CASNER MARTIN.

---

8—Jacob Martin a native of Hunterdon County, New Jersey, was born Sept. 25, 1810. He received a common school education, such as could be had at the time. Was reared on a farm, but followed the ways of his father and





RESIDENCE OF JACOB C. MARTIN. BUILT IN 1850. THE FIRST MARTIN REUNION WAS HELD HERE JULY 11, 1861.

learned the shoemaker's trade, which seemed to be the profession of nearly all of this large family of Martins. In 1831 he married Mary Ann Stewart, who was born June 14, 1814, in New Jersey. To this union were born fourteen children, nine in New Jersey and five in Indiana. In 1846 he came with his family to LaPorte County, Ind., and located near his brother, William, who had settled there seven years before. He bought a farm but still worked at his trade. He was Justice of the Peace for some time using his workshop as the court room and justice was handed down from his exalted position on the bench. He was a man of a jovial disposition and unquestionable standing in social life, and of invariably upright and regular character and habits.

There are those yet living in whose memories Uncle Jacob is enshrined as a true friend and citizen. He died Aug. 1, 1878, and the widow in Sept. 1882. Both buried at Posey Chapel.

### CHILDREN

9—CATHERINE.	9—WILLIAM.
9—JACOB STEWART.	9—GEORGE.
9—ISAAC.	9—MARY.
9—RACHEL E.	9—ANNA.
9—LYDIA ALICE.	9—ROSETTA.
9—MARTHA.	9—HIRAM.
9—REBECCA.	9—SARAH.

---

### CATHAINE MARTIN

---

9—Catherine Martin was born June 9, 1832, in New Jersey. Married about 1845 to Henry Weaver. They and her brother, Stewart, came to LaPorte County just a short time before her parents settled here. She died May 16, 1863. Buried at Posey Chapel.

#### Children :

- 10—Mary Weaver died very young, buried at Posey.
- 10—Jacob Weaver died a bachelor, buried at Posey.
- 10—Joseph Henry Weaver was born in 1851, in LaPorte County. Married June 24, 1882, to Virginia Roby, who was born at Pleasant Lake, Ind., in 1858. Farmer and resides at Newaygo, Mich. No children.
- 10—John R. Weaver was born in LaPorte County, in 1852. Married June 26, 1883, to Anna M. Baldwin, who was born at Baltimore, Md. Resides at Michigan City, Ind.

#### Children :

- 11—Guy B. Weaver was born in LaPorte County in 1885. Married Sept. 17, 1908, to Hazel Swaim, who was born

Nov. 12, 1886, in Kankakee, Ill. Guy is a railroad conductor and resides at Franklin Park, Ill.

Children :

- 12—Bernice Elizabeth Weaver was born Dec. 31, 1910, in Toronto, Can.
- 12—Ruth Anna Weaver was born March 15, 1913, in Michigan City, Ind.
- 11—Earl C. Weaver was born in Michigan City, Ind., in 1888. Chief shipping clerk at the rail mills in Gary.
- 11—Catherine E. Weaver was born in Michigan City, Ind., in 1896. Bookkeeper. Resides with her parents.
- 10—James A. Weaver was born Nov. 11, 1854, in LaPorte County, Ind. Married Jan. 5, 1884, to Lucy L. Opdycke, who was born Feb. 7, 1860, in Williams County, Ohio. Jeweler. Resides at Montpelier, Ohio.

Children :

- 11—Grover Opdycke Weaver was born Oct. 3, 1884, at Montpelier, Ohio. Artist. Resides at 818 Leland Ave., Chicago. Not married.
- 11—Addie May Weaver was born March 18, 1886, at Montpelier, Ohio. Married Nov. 24, 1909, to Carl W. Lewis, who was born Oct. 2, 1885. Resides at Montpelier, O.

Children :

- 12—Virginia Louise Lewis was born Nov. 14, 1910, at Burlington, Wis.
- 12—Bettie Jane Lewis was born June 20, 1914, at Grays Lake, Ill.
- 11—Harold Franklin Weaver was born Sept. 20, 1890, at Montpelier, O. Printer.
- 11—Russel Martin Weaver was born Feb. 26, 1893, at Montpelier, O. Electrician. Enlisted Nov. 12, 1917, in the 15th Aero Squadron. Now somewhere in France.
- 11—Marjarie Vivian Weaver was born Nov. 7, 1906, at Montpelier, Ohio. Student.



MR. AND MRS. GEORGE J. WEAVER.

10—George J. Weaver was born Feb. 12, 1857, in LaPorte County, Ind. Married June 30, 1887, to Iona Rapp, who was born in 1864, at Metz, Ind. George is a druggist. Resides at Pleasant Lake, Ind. No children.





ARTHUR GILBERT.



MRS. MARTHA GILBERT.

---

10—Martha Allettie Weaver was born July 10, 1859, in Berrien County, Mich. Married March 26, 1881, to Arthur Gilbert, who was born Jan. 13, 1859, in Steuben County, Ind. Carpenter. Resides at Pleasant Lake, Ind.

Children:

11—Ethel M. Gilbert was born Feb. 1, 1883, in Steuben County, Ind. Married Nov. 19, 1902, to Mr. Sunday. Stenographer. Resides at Fort Wayne, Ind.

Child:

12—Ada O. Sunday was born Nov. 15, 1906, at Dayton, Ohio. Student.

11—Ora C. Gilbert was born June 12, 1885, near Pleasant Lake, Ind. Married Oct. 16, 1913, to Minnie L. Hoffman, who was born near Ida, Mich., Jan. 29, 1886. Brick mason. Resides at Monroe, Mich. No children.

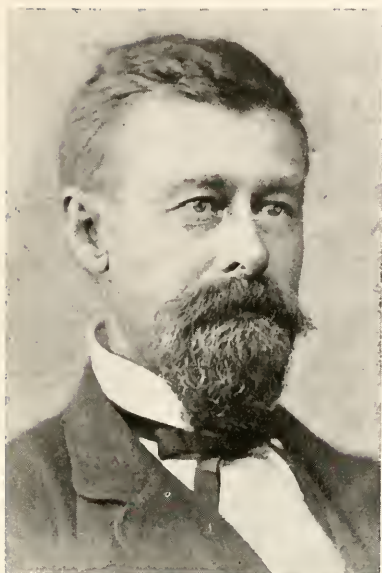
- 11—Inez R. Gilbert was born Aug. 20, 1888, in Steuben County, Ind. Married Jan. 1, 1907, to Walter C. Mortorff, born Feb. 7, 1886. Farmer. Resides near Pleasant Lake, Ind.

Children :

- 12—Lorraine Margaret Mortorff was born Oct. 9, 1907.  
12—Frances Vee Mortorff was born Oct. 7, 1909.  
12—Edmon Arthur Mortorff was born July 31, 1911.  
12—Helen Ruth Mortorff was born June 20, 1914.  
12—Raymond Vern Mortorff was born Nov. 15, 1917.  
11—Hugh David Gilbert was born Sept. 14, 1894, near Pleasant Lake, Ind. Carpenter. Resides at Pleasant Lake, Ind.







DR. STEWARD MARTIN.



MRS. JANE MARTIN.

### JACOB STEWART MARTIN

9—Jacob Stewart Martin was born Feb. 20, 1833, in New Jersey. Came to LaPorte County in 1846. In 1860 he began the study of medicine. Four years later having completed his course of study, he located in Rolling Prairie, Ind., and commenced the practice of medicine. Married to Susan Jane Martin in December, 1852. She died Oct. 30, 1906. Married a second time to Marie Morse. To the first union were born 14 children, none by the second. Dr. Martin always had a large practice and a large circle of friends and acquaintances. He died Jan. 30, 1916. Buried at Rolling Prairie.

Children :

10—Six children of this family are dead, two dying in infancy. Frederick, Allen, Clara and Cassy died young, no dates given.

- 10—Franklin Martin was born July 22, 1855, in LaPorte County, Ind. Married July 24, 1882, to Mary C. White, who was born July 27, 1860, in St. Joseph County, Ind. Painter. Resides in South Bend, Ind.

Children :

- 11—Jennie Martin was born Aug. 12, 1883, in Rolling Prairie, Ind. Married March 5, 1900, to Irving M. Goss. Resides in South Bend.

Child :

- 12—Dorothy Goss was born March 30, 1902.

- 11—Jessie Martin was born Nov. 25, 1885, in Rolling Prairie, Ind. Resides in South Bend, Ind.

- 10—William S. Martin was born in 1860 at Rolling Prairie, Ind. Married in September, 1881, to Carrie Lang. Resides at Chicago, Ill.

Children :

- 11—Clara Martin was born in April, 1883, died in December, 1894.

- 11—Nellie Martin was born in May, 1886, married in 1902 to Ralph Toms. To them were born three children. Divorced. Second marriage April 13, 1916, to George Snyder. He was killed in an auto accident of the same year. No further report.

- 11—Inez Martin was born in May, 1889; married in January, 1906, to William Dearing. No further report.

- 11—George Martin. No further report.

- 10—George Washington Martin was born Jan. 4, 1862, in Rolling Prairie, Ind. Married June 9, 1883, to Josephine Breese, who was born Sept. 11, 1859. Tinner by trade but now employed by the Rumely Co. Resides at 1710 State st., LaPorte, Ind.

Children :

- 11—Harriette Pearl Martin was born June 10, 1884, died Aug. 18, 1884.

- 11—John Stewart Martin was born April 20, 1886, at South Bend, Ind. Married June 13, 1915, to Bertha Watkins. No children. Resides at 402 Prairie st., LaPorte, Ind.



GEORGE MARTIN.

- 11—George Breese Martin was born Oct. 4, 1888, in South Bend, Ind. Motor mechanic in the Aviation Corps, somewhere in France. Was also with Co. B, on the border during the Mexican trouble.
- 11—Frank Burtis Martin was born May 20, 1891, in South Bend, Ind. Married March 30, 1912, to Lillie Blank, who was born Aug. 21, 1894. Printer and has worked for the LaPorte Printing Co., for ten years. Resides in LaPorte, Ind.

Child:

- 12—Burtis Lloyd Martin was born April 15, 1914, in LaPorte, Ind.

- 11—Florence Bernice Martin was born May 30, 1894, in South Bend, Ind. Married June 9, 1912, to Van T. Grover, who was born Feb. 20, 1883, in LaPorte County, Ind. Resides in LaPorte, Ind.

Children:

- 12—Sadie Jane Grover was born Aug. 1, 1913, in LaPorte, Ind.  
12—George Martin Grover was born Sept. 30, 1915, in LaPorte, Ind.  
12—John Thomas Grover was born Aug. 4, 1917, in LaPorte, Ind.  
11—Sadie Cecil Martin was born April 7, 1897, in South Bend, Ind. Resides with her parents in LaPorte, Ind. Gives much of her time to Red Cross Work.  
10—Nellie Martin was born in May, 1864. Bookkeeper and resides in Cleveland, Ohio.  
10—Jesse Sherwood Martin was born July 31, 1867, in LaPorte County, Ind. Married to Electa Barnes (No date). She died. Married a second time, Nov. 5, 1891, to Anna Schroder, who was born Sept. 5, 1871. Painter. Resides in South Bend, Ind.

Child by first wife:

- 11—Charles Gordon Martin was born March 16, 1889, in Rolling Prairie. Married Sept. 11, 1909, to Mollie Francis Dimond, who was born, Oct. 9, 1892. Resides in Three Oaks, Mich.

Children:

- 12—Marie Gertrude Martin was born April 22, 1910, died Feb. 14, 1911.  
12—Mildred Lovon Martin was born June 19, 1914.  
12—Agnes May Martin was born April 1, 1916.

Children by second wife:

- 11—Naoma Martin was born July 1, 1895, in LaPorte, Ind.  
11—Stewart Martin was born Mar. 6, 1897, in LaPorte County, Ind.  
11—Harry Martin was born July 13, 1905, died Aug. 28, 1906.  
10—Harry H. Martin was born Aug. 9, 1869, in Rolling Prai-

rie, Ind. Married in June, 1891, to Cora Moore. She died in May, 1914. Married a second time and have two children. Painter. Resides in Chicago. No further report.

10—John Martin was born Aug. 9, 1872, in Rolling Prairie, Ind. Married Dec. 24, 1892, to Caroline L. Hoepfner, who was born March 6, 1873, in Sioux City, Iowa. John left Indiana in 1887, lived in various cities until 1904. He located in Fremont, Neb., where they now reside. He is a printer and book-binder. Has held important offices of trust in the city of Fremont.

Children:

11—Walter J. Martin was born May 16, 1904, in Sioux City, Iowa. Married June 16, 1915, to Marguerite Hauser, who was born Sept. 17, 1894, in Fremont, Neb., where they reside.

11—Eleanor Leta Martin was born Sept. 19, 1903, in Council Bluffs, Ia. Resides with her parents.

10—Florence E. Martin was born in 1873 at Byron, Ind. Married March 18, 1894, to Charles O. McCarty, who was born in 1875, in Rolling Prairie, Ind. Retail meat business. Resides at South Bend, Ind.

Children:

11—Kenneth O. McCarty was born in 1895, in Rolling Prairie, Ind. Now in the quarter master department, somewhere in France.

11—Helen M. McCarty was born in 1896, in Rolling Prairie, Ind.

11—Kathryn McCarty was born in 1900, in South Bend, Ind.

11—Florence Marian McCarty was born in 1911, in South Bend, Ind.

---

### ISAAC MARTIN

---

9—Isaac Martin was born Jan. 22, 1835, in New Jersey. Died Feb. 12, 1842.

RACHEL ELIZABETH MARTIN

---

- 9—Rachel Elizabeth Martin was born April 4, 1836, in New Jersey. At ten years of age she was taken by her parents to LaPorte County, Ind. Settled near the state line, what was then known as "Galena Woods." Here she grew to womanhood, receiving a common school education. Married Dec. 16, 1852, to David P. Martin,



DAVID AND RACHEL MARTIN. (Taken in 1852).

who was born Aug. 18, 1831. Mr. Martin was a carpenter and blacksmith. Worked for a number of years for the Michigan Central railroad. At the time of his death, March 25, 1900, they resided at Batavia, Ill. She died Sept. 2, 1915, at Batavia, Ill.

Children :

- 10—Hiram Franklin Martin was born Oct. 13, 1853, died Feb. 20, 1854.



10—Lucy Sabrina Martin was born Dec. 11, 1854, died Nov. 10, 1879.

10—Harriet Elizabeth Martin was born (No date) at Byron, LaPorte County, Ind. Married July 17, 1873, to William T. Green, who was born March 4, 1849, in Will County, Ill. He was a farmer and railroad employe. Moved to Seward County, Kans., in 1910. Resides at Kismet, Kans.

Children:

11—Anna N. Green was born April 24, 1874, in Three Oaks, Mich. Died Sept. 20, 1874, buried at Posey Chapel.

11—Frederick M. Green was born Dec. 19, 1877, at Union Pier, Mich. Married March 5, 1899, to Bessie Breece, who died April 8, 1906. Married a second time to Helen Buckley. Car mechanic. Resides at 3917 N. Sawyer Ave., Chicago, Ill. No children by first wife.

Children by second wife:

12—Helen Mae Green was born May 10, 1912.

12—Frederic William Green was born May 16, 1915.

11—Hattie Lena Green was born March 29, 1880, at Union Pier, Mich. Married April 22, 1900, to Fred Bakeman of Dowagiac, Mich. She died Aug. 5, 1901, buried at Forest Lawn, Three Oaks, Mich. Mr. Bakeman married a second time and resides in California.

Child:

12—Kenneth William Bakeman was born Aug. 1, 1901. His mother died when he was five days old, has lived with his grandparents since then, at Dowagiac, Mich.

11—Rachel Edith Green was born June 6, 1881, at Union Pier, Mich. Moved with her parents to Kismet, Kans. Here she married Benjamin Harrison Snyder Jan. 1, 1911. He died Nov. 11, 1917.

Children:

12—Benjamin Rollinson Snyder was born March 2, 1912.

12—Rachel Nellie Snyder was born Sept. 14, 1913.

12—George William Snyder was born Oct. 22, 1914.

12—Leota Pearl Snyder was born Aug. 15, 1916.

11—Clifford William Green was born Oct. 31, 1883, at Union Pier, Mich. Resides with his brother, George, near Bon Ami, La. Never married. Clerk.

11—David Rollinson Green was born July 20, 1888, at New Buffalo, Mich. At the age of 19 he enlisted in the U. S. Army, Battery B, 2nd Field Artillery. Was in Cuba at the time he received his first discharge. Reinlisted and was sent to Vancouver Barracks and later to Manila, P. I. In time he was returned to the states where he received his second honorable discharge. Concluding he had had enough of Army life settled down to farming. Married to Anna Lichty Aug. 30, 1915. Resides at Kismet, Kans.

#### Children:

12—Harriet Anna Green was born Aug. 1, 1916.

12—A daughter, (name not stated) was born Jan. 14, 1918.

11—George Charles Green was born Sept. 16, 1892, at Three Oaks, Mich. Married April 6, 1915, to Maggie Ball. No children. Resides at Bon Ami, La.

10—Carrie Bell Martin was born Jan. 22, 1859, in Three Oaks, Mich. Married Aug. 18, 1877, to Oliver C. Bostwick, who was born May 9, 1856, at Webster, Mich. Telegrapher. Resides at 46 Dalzelle st., Detroit, Mich. Carrie died Nov. 2, 1901, at Dexter, Mich.

#### Children:

11—Flora Eva Bostwick was born Christmas day, in 1878, at Dexter, Mich. Married Oct. 30, 1901, to Frank Adam Smith, who was born Dec. 9, 1868, at Dexter, Mich., where they reside. Grain dealer.

#### Children:

12—Homer Frank Smith was born March 18, 1906, at Dexter, Mich.

12—Douglas James Smith was born Jan. 31, 1912, at Dexter, Mich.

- 11—Nellie Alice Bostwick was born Oct. 19, 1881, at Dexter, Mich. Married Dec. 22, 1907, to Benjamin DeVries, a traveling salesman. Resides at 173 Farwell Ave., Milwaukee, Wis.

Children:

- 12—Agnes DeVries (No report).  
 12—Fred DeVries (No report).  
 12—Esther DeVries (No report).  
 11—Edith Belle Bostwick was born July 1, 1886, at Dexter, Mich. Married Sept. 15, 1904, to Clark H. Spence, who was born Feb. 14, 1879, in Ohio. Electrician. Resides at 631 Baker st., Detroit, Mich.

Children:

- 12—Edward Oliver Spence was born July 15, 1905, at Dexter, Mich.  
 12—Martin Allen Spence was born June 27, 1914, at Dexter, Mich.  
 12—William Alton Spence was born July 20, 1917, at Dexter, Mich.  
 11—Wirt D. Bostwick was born Dec. 30, 1890, at Dexter, Mich. Married May 29, 1915, to Lillian Anna Koch, who was born July 6, 1891, at Cleveland, Ohio. Telephone inspector. Resides at 1335 Andrew Ave., Lakewood, Ohio. No children.  
 11—June Edna Bostwick was born Feb. 3, 1893, at Dexter, Mich. Married May 22, 1914, to Mr. Blanchard. No children. Resides at Dexter, Mich.  
 11—Alberta Bostwick was born April 12, 1895, at Dexter, Mich. Telephone operator. Resides at 232 Hubbard Ave., Detroit, Mich.  
 11—Oliver David Bostwick was born Aug. 18, 1898, at Dexter, Mich. Enlisted Dec. 22, 1917. Is now a member of the 623rd Aero Squadron, Aviation Camp, Waco, Texas, awaiting the call to France.  
 11—Martin Victor Bostwick was born May 29, 1900, at Dexter, Mich. Electrician. Resides at Cleveland, Ohio.

- 10—Eva Adelaide Martin was born March 30, 1865, at Three Oaks, Mich. Married June 17, 1891, to Albert Ernest Snow, treasurer of the Challenge Company of Batavia, Ill., where they reside. No children.
- 10—Anna Martin was born Nov. 11, 1867, at Three Oaks, Mich. Married Nov. 10, 1885, to John S. Burnett. Resides at Camas, Wash.

Children:

- 11—Frances Elizabeth Burnett was born Dec. 6, 1887, at Batavia, Ill. Married June 17, 1907, to Mr. O'Neil. Reside at 121 West Franklin St., Wheaton, Ill.

Children:

- 12—Anna O'Neil was born May 12, 1908, at Batavia, Ill.
- 12—Jane O'Neil was born Aug. 5, 1910, at Chicago, Ill.
- 12—Eva O'Neil was born Dec. 23, 1911, at Chicago, Ill.
- 12—Carl O'Neil was born May 5, 1916, at Chicago, Ill.
- 12—Marian O'Neil was born June 5, 1917, at Wheaton, Ill.
- 11—James Lyle Burnett was born Dec. 11, 1892, at Batavia, Ill. Married June 21, 1915, to Gertrude M. Flagg, who was born Oct. 4, 1894, at Three Rivers, Calif. Draftsman. Resides at Camas, Wash.

Child:

- 12—Elizabeth Anna Burnett was born Aug. 31, 1916, at Camas, Wash.

---

LYDIA ALICE MARTIN

---

- 9—Lydia Alice Martin was born Nov. 23, 1837, in New Jersey. Died Jan. 24, 1838.

MARTHA MARTIN

---

9—Martha Martin was born Jan. 13, 1839, in New Jersey. In early life she came to LaPorte County, Ind., with her parents, and settled on a farm east of Posey Chapel. Received a common school education. Married Aug. 22, 1855, to Abraham C. Martin, who was born Aug. 12, 1831, in Butler County, Ohio. They settled on a farm west of Three Oaks, where they lived for a number of years. Owing to ill health the farm was sold and they lived with their children. Martha died in July, 1914, buried at Forest Lawn, near Three Oaks, Mich. Abram lives with his son, Charles Martin, on R. R. No. 3, LaPorte, Ind.

## Children:

10—Elbert F. Martin was born Oct. 30, 1858, at Byron, Ind. Married Annetta Kill Jan. 1, 1879. She was born Feb. 8, 1856. Elbert died Sept. 22, 1903. Annetta died March 20, 1909.

## Children:

11—Bessie and 11—Madeline died in infancy.  
11—Fred A. Martin was born in 1880, in LaPorte County, Ind. Married May 25, 1904, to Helen E. Schlaak, who was born in Michigan City, Ind., in 1880. Gasfitter. Resides in Michigan City. No children.  
11—Grace Martin was born Oct. 25, 1884, in Three Oaks, Mich. Married Feb. 14, 1906, to James C. VanRiper, who was born Feb. 24, 1885. Supt. of Labor at the Morris Packing Co., Chicago, Ill., where they reside.

## Children:

12—Alvin H. VanRiper was born Nov. 20, 1906, at Michigan City, Ind.  
12—Annetta May VanRiper was born Jan. 16, 1913, at Michigan City, Ind.  
10—Edward Martin was born Nov. 24, 1858, died Nov. 24, 1860.

- 10—Edgar David Martin was born in 1861, in LaPorte County, Ind. Married Jan. 3, 1892, to Elizabeth E. Donehue, who was born at Summit, New Jersey. Contractor. Resides at Michigan City, Ind.

Children:

- 11—Enid Martin was born Sept. 29, 1892, in Three Oaks, Mich. Teacher.
- 11—Gladys Martin was born Nov. 1, 1893, in Three Oaks, Mich. Stenographer.
- 11—Kathleen Martin was born Nov. 12, 1897, in Michigan City.
- 11—Dorothea Martin was born Sept. 13, 1903, in Michigan City.
- 10—Alice Mae Martin was born Feb. 21, 1864, in Three Oaks, Mich. Married Oct. 5, 1892, to Bert Phillips, who was born May 25, 1868, in New Buffalo, Mich. Carpenter. Resides at Michigan City, Ind.

Children:

- 11—Clair Phillips was born July 10, 1893, in Three Oaks, Mich. Married Aug. 12, 1914, to Essie L. Sargent, who was born March 18, 1892, at Bunker Hill, Ind. Reside at 1026 Green St., Michigan City, Ind.

Children:

- 12—Alice Naomi Phillips was born May 4, 1915, at Michigan City, Ind.
- 12—Clair Homer Phillips was born June 5, 1917, at Michigan City, Ind.
- 11—Elbert Phillips was born Dec. 23, 1896, in Three Oaks, Mich. Died Jan. 10, 1910.
- 11—Homer Phillips was born April 26, 1899, in Michigan City, Ind. Drug clerk. Resides with his parents.
- 11—Martha Phillips was born June 22, 1902, in Michigan City, Ind.
- 11—Jessie Phillips was born Feb. 14, 1905, in Michigan City, Ind.



- 10—Charles S. Martin was born April 24, 1869, in Three Oaks, Mich. Married Aug. 22, 1891, to Mary Francis, who was born Sept. 25, 1871, near Three Oaks, Mich. Farmer. Resides on R. R. 3, LaPorte, Ind.

Children:

- 11—Edgar Francis Martin was born Oct. 16, 1892, in Michigan City, Ind. Married June 5, 1912, to Bertha M. Foster, who was born Jan. 12, 1896. Reside at Michigan City, Ind.

Children:

- 12—Cecil Bertha Martin was born April 5, 1913.  
12—Lawrence Lyle Martin was born Dec. 17, 1914.  
11—Lyle A. Martin was born Jan. 10, 1895, in Three Oaks, Mich. Married Geneva Long (No dates). Reside in Michigan City, Ind.

Children:

- 12—Gerald Martin (No dates).  
12—Donald Effin Martin was born April 21, 1918.  
11—Gertrude J. Martin was born May 13, 1897, near Three Oaks, Mich. Married Oct. 16, 1916, to Charles J. Straub.

Child:

- 12—Joseph J. Straub was born Oct. 16, 1917.  
11—Frank M. Martin was born April 3, 1901, near Three Oaks, Mich.  
11—Earl F. Martin was born April 26, 1905, died Dec. 22, 1905.

- 10—Hattie Bell Martin was born Oct. 15, 1874, near Three Oaks, Mich. Married Jan. 10, 1907, to Henry Rist. No children. Resides at Three Oaks.

- 10—Frank Abram Martin was born March 10, 1880, near Three Oaks, Mich. Married Oct. 8, 1902, to Emma E. Goeda, who was born Jan. 18, 1880, in Germany. Locomotive engineer. Resides at Michigan City, Ind.

Children:

- 11—Alice Ila Martin was born Jan. 3, 1904, in Michigan City, Ind.

- 11—Charles Frank Martin was born Nov. 24, 1906, in Michigan City, Ind.
- 11—Frances Helen Martin was born Dec. 16, 1908, in Michigan City, Ind.
- 11—Wilbur Thomas Martin was born May 28, 1911, in Michigan City, Ind.
- 11—Lucile Ann Martin was born Jan. 12, 1915, in Michigan City, Ind.
- 11—Herold Richard Matrin was born Dec. 31, 1916, in Michigan City, Ind.
- 11—Walter Robert Martin was born Nov. 18, 1917, in Michigan City, Ind. Died Feb. 16, 1918.
- 

### REBECCA MARTIN

---

- 9—Rebecca Martin was born Feb. 1, 1842, in New Jersey. When four years old she came with her parents to LaPorte County, Ind. Married to Daniel Morrow, about 1861. She died Feb. 6, 1864, and Daniel a few years later. Two children, twins, died at birth.
- 

### WILLIAM MARTIN

---

- 9—William Martin was born Jan. 9, 1844, in New Jersey. Came to LaPorte county in 1846. Married Margaret E. Rupel about 1867. Harness maker and farmer. He met with a serious accident by jumping from the hay-mow to the barn floor, striking a splintered pitch fork handle which pierced his body, dying a short time afterwards, April 13, 1876. Buried at Posey Chapel. Margaret died March 1, 1891, at Cleveland, Ohio.
- Children:
- 10—Twins, born (No date). William Jr., died when nine months old and the daughter died at birth, unnamed.

10—Minnie G. Martin was born July 6, 1873, at Three Oaks, Mich. Married in October, 1888, to Bert Hoagland. Died (No date). Married a second time to William Kreger in 1900. Architect. Resides in Three Oaks, Mich.

Child by first husband:

11—Harold Hoagland was born Mar. 17, 1892, in Cleveland, O.  
No further report.

Children by second husband:

11—Charles Kreger was born May 16, 1901, in Three Oaks, Mich.

11—Kenneth Kreger was born Jan. 25, 1905, in Three Oaks, Mich.

11—Irene Kreger was born Apr. 8, 1907, in Three Oaks, Mich.

10—William Martin, Jr., was born in October, 1876, died in October, 1877, buried at Posey Chapel.



GEORGE W. MARTIN

---

9—George W. Martin was born Feb. 13, 1846, in Union, Oxford County, Ind. Came to LaPorte County, Ind., the same year. Married in 1867 to Mary Addalade Stagg, who was born in LaPorte County. Died about 1871. He married a second time Jan. 1, 1874, to Mary J. Elliott, who was born July 17, 1853, in LaPorte County. George died April 30, 1896. Buried at Posey Chapel. The widow lives with her daughter, Mrs. Gilbert Shead, near Rolling Prairie, Ind.

Child by first wife:

10—Mary Ann Martin was born Nov. 13, 1870, at Three Oaks, Mich. Married June 19, 1884, to Otis M. Jones, who was born Oct. 22, 1862, at Westville, Ind. Farmer. Died March 29, 1913. Widow resides at Grand Rapids, Mich.

Children:

11—Claude M. Jones was born Jan. 24, 1886, in Berrien County, Mich. Married in March, 1906, to Nina Pearl, who was born Oct. 22, 1886. Farmer. Resides R. R. No. 3, Coloma, Mich.

Children:

12—Otis Arthur Jones was born March 10, 1907, at Benton Harbor, Mich.

12—Mildred Pearl Jones was born April 28, 1909, at Benton Harbor, Mich.

12—Darwin M. Jones was born March 10, 1913, at Benton Harbor, Mich.

12—Ward D. Jones was born Sept. 15, 1916, at Benton Harbor, Mich.

11—Ernest Martin Jones was born Feb. 14, 1888, in Berrien County, Mich., Married in March, 1908, to Cora B. Powers, who was born Sept. 13, 1891, at Shelbyville, Mich. Real estate dealer. Reside at Caloma, Mich.

Child.

12—Ronald M. Jones was born Oct. 31, 1910, at Benton Harbor, Mich.

11—Mildred Adalade Jones was born April 27, 1890, at Pokagan, Mich. Married June 30, 1912, to Thomas G. Skoog, who was born Nov. 8, 1886, in Sweden. Jeweler. Resides at 1228 Benson Ave., Flint, Mich.

Children:

12—Ruth Dorthy Skoog was born Nov. 8, 1913, at South Bend, Ind.

12—Thomas G. Skoog, Jr., was born Sept. 5, 1915, at Flint, Mich.

11—George Theodore Jones was born Jan. 24, 1894, in Berrien County, Mich. Married in November, 1915, to Dolly Phillips, who was born in 1894, in Northern Michigan, died July 31, 1917, at Benton Harbor, Mich. Salesman. Resides at 831 Cass Ave., Grand Rapids, Mich.

Child:

12—Norman Dwight Jones was born in July, 1917, at Benton Harbor, Mich.

11—Otis Jones, Jr., was born March 24, 1897, died in May, 1897.

11—Howard Edward Jones was born July 6, 1907, in Berrien County, Mich.

Children by second wife:

10—Howard Elphonso Martin was born Oct. 14, 1874, in LaPorte County, Ind. Married Feb. 17, 1904, to Fannie M. Bower, who was born June 22, 1883, at Hastings, Mich. Telephone man. Resides at 1007 Reed st., Kalamazoo, Mich.

Child:

11—George Benly Martin was born April 13, 1907, at Kalamazoo, Mich.

10—Pearl A. Martin was born Jan. 21, 1881, at Three Oaks, Mich. Married Nov. 30, 1899, to Gilbert L. Shead. Farmer, near Rolling Prairie, Ind.

## Children :

- 11—Howard Lamoin Shead was born Jan. 9, 1901, in LaPorte County, Ind.  
11—Zella Pearl Shead was born June 13, 1903, in LaPorte County, Ind.  
11—Mary Francis Shead was born July 22, 1904, in LaPorte County, Ind.

---

MARY MARTIN

---

- 9—Mary Martin was born April 9, 1848, died Aug. 24, 1849, buried at Posey Chapel.

---

ANNA MARTIN

---

- 9—Anna Martin was born June 18, 1850, died Jan. 28, 1862, buried at Posey Chapel.

---

ROSETTA MARTIN

---

- 9—Rosetta Martin was born Nov. 22, 1853, in LaPorte County, Ind. Married Dec. 25, 1874, to Jacob Birchim. Farmer. Died April 25, 1916. Widow resides with Mrs. Frank Birchim, near Rolling Prairie, Ind.

## Children :

- 10—Frank Birchim was born April 24, 1876, died in December, 1880, at Rolling Prairie.  
10—Wilmer Birchim was born Sept. 14, 1877, died in December, 1880, at Rolling Prairie.  
10—Edith Birchim was born April 26, 1882, died in August, 1883, in California.

---

HIRAM BERTRAND MARTIN

---

- 9—Hiram Bertrand Martin was born Jan. 27, 1856, in LaPorte County, Ind. Died March 17, 1876, at Three Oaks, Mich. Buried at Posey Chapel.





ARTHUR AND SARAH BREWER AND FAMILY.

SARAH T. MARTIN

---

- 9—Sarah T. Martin was born Dec. 19, 1861, in LaPorte County, Ind. Married Sept. 6, 1877, to Benjamin Arthur Brewer, who was born July 18, 1855, in LaPorte County, Ind. Farmer. Resides near Rolling Prairie, Ind. Arthur died May 12, 1918. Buried at Rolling Prairie.

## Children:

- 10—Casner Brewer was born July 13, 1878, in LaPorte County, Ind. Married Dec. 23, 1900, to Mary Finley, who was born June 1, 1881, in the same county. Farmer. Reside near LaPorte, Ind.

## Children:

- 11—Gerald Brewer was born July 8, 1901, in LaPorte County, Ind.
- 11—Maude Brewer was born Feb. 23, 1903, in LaPorte County, Ind.
- 11—Ora Belle Brewer was born May 5, 1906, in LaPorte County, Ind.
- 11—Emily and Ethel Brewer, twins were born Dec. 5, 1909. Emily died Dec. 10, 1909, Ethel Dec. 19, 1909.
- 11—Lotus Brewer was born July 19, 1913, in LaPorte County, Ind.
- 11—Sarah Eliza Brewer was born April 6, 1918, in LaPorte County, Ind.
- 10—Harry Brewer was born Aug. 23, 1879, in LaPorte County, Ind. Married June 14, 1903, to Irene Shultz, who was born March 26, 1885, in the same county. Mechanic. Resides at Leetonia, Ohio.

## Children:

- 11—Richard Brewer was born Oct. 28, 1904, in Chicago, Ill.
- 11—Margaret Brewer was born Oct. 7, 1905, in LaPorte County, Ind.
- 11—Guy Brewer was born Aug. 19, 1907, in LaPorte County, Ind.

10—Alice Brewer was born Nov. 20, 1880, in LaPorte County, Ind. Married Aug. 11, 1904, to Milo K. Shead, who was born Dec. 21, 1879, in the same county. Carpenter. Resides in Rolling Prairie, Ind.

Child:

11—Gilbert Arthur Shead was born Nov. 23, 1905, in Three Oaks, Mich.

10—Ethel May Brewer was born June 9, 1882, in LaPorte County, Ind. Married Aug. 11, 1901, to Alvin Costello, a machinist. Mrs. Costello died Feb. 25, 1917.

11—Floyd Alden Costello was born March 19, 1902, in LaPorte County.

11—Elsie Lucile Costello was born March 26, 1904, in LaPorte County.

11—Gracie Dell Costello was born Aug. 5, 1905, in LaPorte County.

11—Kenneth James Costello was born July 3, 1913, in LaPorte County.

11—Alvin Brewer Costello was born Oct. 7, 1916, in LaPorte County.

10—Guy E. Brewer was born Sept. 21, 1883, in LaPorte County, Ind. Married June 26, 1909, to Mae Turner, who was born June 5, 1881, in Chicago. Farmer. Resides near Galien, Mich. No children.

10—Grace Maud Brewer was born Jan. 24, 1885, in LaPorte County, Ind. Married Feb. 22, 1908, to Harve Shroyer. Reside at 529 West Grove St., Mishawaka, Ind.

Children:

11—Alta Irene Shroyer was born July 19, 1908, in Mishawaka, Ind.

11—Mildred Lucile Shroyer was born Feb. 14, 1910, in Marshall, Mich.

11—Norma Leora Shroyer was born Nov. 2, 1911, in Marshall, Mich.

11—Dean Kermit Shroyer was born June 5, 1913, in Mishawaka, Ind.

- 10—Alta Francis Brewer was born June 18, 1888, in LaPorte County, Ind. Married Feb. 18, 1909, to Arthur Hooton. Resides at Decatur, Ind.

Children:

- 11—Arthur Brewer Hooton was born Sept. 28, 1909.  
11—Cletus Earl Hooton was born March 8, 1912.  
11—Anna Ruth Hooton was born June 27, 1914.  
11—Virgil Marion Hooton was born Jan. 18, 1918.  
10—George Monroe Brewer was born July 19, 1890, in LaPorte County, Ind. Married June 2, 1916, to Joy Helmick, who was born July 26, 1895.

Child:

- 11—John Monroe Brewer was born April 23, 1917.  
10—Mattie Leland Brewer was born March 29, 1892, in LaPorte County, Ind. Married July 10, 1912, to Halsey LeRoy. Resides at South Bend, Ind.

Child:

- 11—Vernon Arthur LeRoy was born June 2, 1916, at South Bend, Ind.  
10—Anna Brewer was born Jan. 24, 1894, in LaPorte County, Ind. Resides with her parents.  
10—Fredrick Brewer was born June 15, 1895. Died Oct. 29, 1895.  
10—Harold Brewer was born Sept. 4, 1896. Died May 15, 1898.  
10—Russell Brewer was born March 24, 1899. Died April 12, 1899.  
10—Clair Brewer was born June 12, 1902. Resides with his parents.

## JACOB SEARING

---

Jacob Searing, the son of Samuel and Elizabeth Searing, was born at Millbrook, N. J., Nov. 27th, 1806. His entire life was spent near the place that gave him birth, and until nearly three score and ten years, when at a ripe old age, respected and loved by all, he passed to the great beyond, in the faith of his Fathers. His ancestors were Huguenot, from the North of France, being driven by persecution to find an asylum,



JACOB AND PHOEBE SEARING.

where they might enjoy religious freedom, and brought their religion with them.

The history of the Searing family is traced back to the reign of King Henry IV of France. About 1598 the "Edict of Nantes" was promulgated, and these exiles were permitted to enjoy a period of rest and freedom given them to worship without molestation.



When Louis XIV came to the throne, about 1685 he annulled the "Edict of Nantes" which put them at the mercy of the Catholic France, and about 500,000 of them took refuge in foreign lands, and this branch of the Searing family settled in England from whence they emigrated in 1642 to Connecticut, Long Island and New Jersey.

The name Searing is of French extraction, and those living in the North of France spell their names as "Syringh, Syring, Cyringue," and other ways, but they have no record when it was changed as at the present day.

Jacob Searing was one of a large family of ten, five brothers and five sisters. All were born and lived until manhood and womanhood on the farm located at Millbrook, among the hills, where the heads of the family had erected the original home that is still standing, although many changes have been made, and the old place now bears little resemblance to its former self. Could we record the events that have transpired beneath that roof, and tell of the many joys and happy times, songs and praises, together with the cares required to send forth a family of this character and also the lives of the families that have followed, what a history we would have to unfold.

His education was obtained in the quaint, humble country school, where the elements for future usefulness were planted to bear fruits in after life.

He was apprenticed to learn the carpenter's trade, and proved in after life to be a mechanic at the top of his profession. Many buildings still standing in the surrounding country are the work of his hands, the timber being sawed in his mill, and erected where they are still standing.

In early life he united with the Methodist Episcopal church, and was a consistent, devoted, and faithful member. No duty was asked but that he was ready to perform, and his religious zeal was frequently developed in such a manner as to surprise those who beheld him in his acts of devotion.

The church at Millbrook was the object of his care and support. It was dedicated on July 1st, 1833, the day his first



son was born, he naming him Martin VanBuren, after the then popular leader of the Democratic party. In politics he was a Democrat, having cast his first vote for Andrew Jackson. He stood by his party, and held many offices of trust during his entire life, and few men were better informed in all the affairs of country and state. In the quietness of his declining years, he sold his farm and mill, was elected Justice of the Peace, which office he held until his death. He was a man of great energy and perseverance in all his actions, and could not tolerate anything of a slothful nature, quick to decide, and ready to perform any duty that came to his hands.

As we note the foremost traits of his character, none appear more prominent than his domestic relations. At the age of twenty-five he married Phoebe A. Martin. A family of nine children blessed this union, and his entire life was spent in the service of his family, and all unite to call him blessed.

The quiet spot that marks his resting place looks out on the scenes where his life was passed, and the marble that designates the spot could name no more sincere or devoted man.

It is not always that we appreciate the true works of the man while we are in the closest union with him, but in after years when we look back after the lapse of time, and note the results, and follow the rays that emanate from him, and his life, and that may take eternity to unfold, it is then that those who knew him best, can better appreciate the man, and know that his life may not have been the most shining mark, but was as true as the needle to the pole.

I. W. SEARING.

Dover, N. J., March 20th, 1917.

## PHOEBE MARTIN SEARING

---

Phoebe Martin was born April 13th, 1813, at Succasunna, N. J. Her early life was spent in this beautiful village of Northern New Jersey, which in those early days had its church and public school, and the few families were of that sturdy character that has made our country what it is today. She was the seventh child of Isaac Webb Martin and Alice Adams. Her parents were Methodist, but at this time Methodist meetings were few and far between and held in school houses or barns in the summer time.

It was at a Methodist meeting that Phoebe Martin first met Jacob Searing of Millbrook, who was a member of the well known Searing family of that date. They were married October 5th, 1831. The first year of their married life was spent in Newark, N. J., when they purchased the old home-stead farm at Millbrook, where they lived and their children were born, and amid seasons of toil and care, incident to those early days.

She was the mother of nine children, seven of whom lived to man and womanhood. No mother ever gave a more devoted life to her children. They were not only always on her mind, but it was her hand that prepared the food, cut out and made the garments, spun the yarn, knit the stockings, and was ever ready to counsel when trouble entered the home or life's burden needed her care. She was devoted to her husband, a man of more than ordinary ability, and of great energy and force of character, and always ready for any benevolent or religious work. They were devoted to each other, and died in the Christian Faith of their Fathers. Their bodies were laid in Millbrook cemetery, near the scene of their active lives.

Such in brief is the biography of my mother, but who can write the life of his mother. When he looks to the English language it fails, and he is unable to describe that mother that bore him, nursed him, cared for him, in sickness and in health, whose hands so tenderly cared for him. It was her lips that

were pressed to his brow in childhood, in manhood, and whenever trouble appeared she taught him to lisp the Lord's Prayer at her knee, and spoke the words of love and admonition that guided his steps in after life; her feet were ever willing and her hand ever ready to administer to his wants. No, I cannot tell it, it is locked up in my heart of hearts. I know the life of mother. She had a mother's heart, she was lovely, kind and good. I want to meet her by and by, and we will talk it over.

I. W. SEARING.

Dover, N. J., Aug. 2nd, 1916.

### CHILDREN

---

9—MARTIN VAN BUREN.

9—ISAAC WEBB.

9—MARY ALICE.

9—SARAH.

9—DAVID.

9—MARTHA TUNIS.

9—JACOB CASTNER.

9—ELIZABETH S.

9—WILLIAM W.



## MARTIN VANBUREN SEARING

- 9—Martin VanBuren Searing was born July 1, 1833, in Millbrook, New Jersey. Married Nov. 26, 1854, to Sarah Emeline Munson, who was born April 13, 1835, at Dover, N. J. Martin and his brother, Isaac, were engaged in the carpenter and contracting business for many years and many buildings now stand as monu-



MARTIN SEARING.

ments of this firm's splendid success. He was a man of simple habits, an honorable, useful and greatly respected citizen. He died Oct. 1, 1902, at Dover, N. J. The widow resides with her children at Dover.

## Children:

- 10—Frank Adoniram Searing was born July 23, 1855, at Dover, N. J. Married June 13, 1883, to Catherine Otto,

who was born March 26, 1862, at Stewartsville, N. J.  
Frank is a carpenter and resides at Dover, N. J.

Children:

- 11—Edith Victoria Searing was born July 12, 1888, at Dover, N. J. Married June 12, 1912, to Rev. W. Fallis, a Methodist minister. Present residence Beach Lake, Pa. No children.
- 11—Roberta Otto Searing was born Jan. 6, 1893, at Dover, N. J. Married Harold Nehrbas June 6, 1916. No children. Resides at Brooklyn, N. Y.
- 11—Helen Clara Searing was born Feb. 3, 1897, at Dover, N. J. Resides with her parents.
- 10—Mahlon Munson Searing was born Jan. 16, 1862, at Millbrook, N. J. Married Jan. 21, 1885, to Mary Augusta Pyle, who was born Sept. 10, 1861, at Vienna, N. J. Engaged in the manufacture of hosiery. Resides at Dover, N. J.

Child:

- 11—Howard Cassard Searing was born Oct. 12, 1892, at Dover, N. J. Married July 23, 1913, to Lucy Bogart. Shipping clerk. Resides at Dover. He entered the U. S. Navy, Sept. 4, 1917, and is now in the service of Uncle Sam. No children.





ISAAC WEBB SEARING AND FAMILY.



ISAAC WEBB SEARING

---

9—Isaac Webb Searing was born April 9, 1835, at Millbrook, N. J. Mary Jane Sharp was born Aug. 16, 1837, at Bloomfield, N. J. They were married Dec. 31, 1856. Resides at Dover, N. J. Isaac was a contractor for a number of years. Now extensively engaged in the lumber business. President of the Dover Trust Bank. Was mayor of Dover and has held other offices of importance. A very successful business man, honored and respected as a public-spirited citizen of spotless character, possessing a kindly and generous disposition. Gave valuable assistance in compiling this history.

Children :

10—Wilbur Searing was born Jan. 21, 1858, died Sept. 11, 1858.

10—Edward Monroe Searing was born Dec. 10, 1861, at Dover, N. J. Married June 5, 1884, to Ida Augusta Briant, who was born at Morristown, N. J., June 5, 1861, died March 10, 1910. Second marriage to Sophia Anita Thompson, April 30, 1912. She was born Oct. 16, 1883, at Oak Ridge, N. J. Edward is a 33rd degree Mason and Past Grand Master of the state. Engaged in the lumber business and resides at Dover, N. J.

Children by first wife :

11—Marguerite Searing was born June 30, 1889, died Feb. 16, 1892.

11—Alice Jeannette Searing was born July 2, 1895. Teacher in the public schools. Resides with her parents.

11—Elizabeth Carteret Searing was born June 1, 1898, died Nov. 12, 1899.

10—Frederick Frelinghuysen Searing was born Dec. 26, 1867, at Dover, N. J. Married July 28, 1891, to Emma Dora Cooke. He is a banker and resides at Paterson, N. J.

10—Olive Searing was born July 25, 1879; resides with her parents at Dover, N. J.

MARY ALICE SEARING

---

- 9—Mary Alice Searing was born Feb. 1, 1837, at Millbrook, N. J. Married April 30, 1859, to William King Whitehead, who was born in 1829, at Succasunna Plains, N. J. In 1877 they moved to Three Oaks, Mich., where he was engaged in the mercantile business for a number of years, after which he retired on a small farm just north of the village. He died April 11, 1908, buried at Posey Chapel. The widow resides with her daughter, Mrs. Weldon, at Lowell, Mich.

## Children :

- 10—Elma Margaret Whitehead was born in 1861, at Boonton, N. J. Married Oct. 5, 1892, to Rev. Ira Tripp Weldon, a Methodist minister, who was born at Mosherville, Mich. Resides at Lowell, Mich.

## Children :

- 11—Alice Margaret Weldon was born July 9, 1893, at Keeler, Mich. Died Feb. 16, 1907; buried at Posey Chapel.
- 11—William Whitehead Weldon was born in April, 1898, at Bangor, Mich. Resides with his parents at Lowell, Mich. Now in the service of the U. S. awaiting the call to France.
- 10—William Searing Whitehead was born Sept. 10, 1866, at Boonton, N. J. Married Sept. 22, 1886, to Louise M. Strehle, who was born April 13, 1867, at Three Oaks, Mich. Moved from Three Oaks to Boise, Idaho; in August, 1888, where they now reside. He is a druggist.

## Children :

- 11—Donald Strehle Whitehead was born Oct. 10, 1888, at Three Oaks, Mich. Married Nov. 17, 1909, to Muriel Gertrude Shaw, who was born Nov. 17, 1888, at Emetsburg, Iowa. He is a druggist and resides at Boise, Ida. Having no children of their own have adopted a little girl.

Child:

12—Elizabeth Adeline Whitehead.

11—Alice R. Whitehead was born Dec. 24, 1890, at Boise, Idaho. Married March 4, 1916, to Ernest Frederick Lang, second. Reside at Detroit, Mich.

Child:

12—Ernest Frederick Lang, third, was born Dec. 16, 1916, at Detroit, Mich.

---

SARAH SEARING

---

9—Sarah Searing was born March 10, 1840, died March 15, 1840.

---

DAVID SEARING

---

9—David Searing was born Feb. 26, 1841, at Millbrook, New Jersey. A soldier in the Civil War. Enlisted Sept. 19, 1864, in Company 39, New Jersey Volunteers. Received an honorable discharge June 17, 1865. Came to Three Oaks, Mich., shortly afterwards and engaged in the hotel business. Married Dec. 25, 1866, to Ella Weed, who was born Jan. 28, 1845. David died Aug. 28, 1871. Buried at Posey Chapel. No children. Ella married a second time to Abram F. Martin.

---

MARTHA TERESA SEARING

---

9—Martha Teresa Searing was born March 18, 1844, at Millbrook, N. J. Married about 1865, to Joseph Butchart, who was born at Eremosa, Ont., Can. Martha died Feb.

13, 1881, at Grand Rapids, Mich. Joseph died in 1909 at Los Angeles, Cal.

Children:

- 10—William A. Butchart was born June 13, 1867, at Benton Harbor, Mich. Married June 2, 1897, to Ella May Apple, who was born in 1870, at Nashville, Tenn. Manufacturer of irrigation machinery. Address, 603-5-7, Mercantile Bldg., Denver, Colo.

Child:

- 11—Jane Butchart was born Nov. 21, 1903, at City of Mexico, Mexico.
- 10—Clarence David Butchart was born March 19, 1878, at Grand Rapids, Mich. Married March 11, 1902, to Bertha Linda Hayden, who was born at Hamburg, Iowa, Dec. 18, 1880. Irrigation engineer and manufacturer of irrigation machinery. Resides at 1766 High St., Denver, Col.

Children:

- 11—Linda Butchart was born Sept. 22, 1904, at Denver, Col.
- 11—Ruth Butchart was born Sept. 15, 1909, at Denver, Col.
- 10—Claude Melbourne Butchart was born Feb. 13, 1881, at Grand Rapids, Mich. Further report see Abram F. Martin family.

---

JACOB CASTNER SEARING

---

- 9—Jacob Castner Searing was born April 8, 1846, died Aug. 9, 1917. Buried at Millbrook, New Jersey. Carpenter and resided at Dover, N. J. Married (No date) to Nancy Hunt, who lived only a few years. Married a second time to Emma King. No further report.

Children by first wife:

- 10—Emma Searing (No record).
- 10—Frank Searing (No record).

ELIZABETH SEARING

---

9—Elizabeth Searing was born Nov. 21, 1849, at Millbrook, New Jersey. No further record.

---

WILLIAM W. SEARING

---

9—William W. Searing was born July 1, 1854, at Millbrook, New Jersey. Never married. Slater. Resided at Dover, New Jersey. Died Dec. 25, 1916, buried at Millbrook, New Jersey.



## REMINISCENCES OF E. S. MARTIN, SR.

By GEORGE W. ALLEN.



BENEZER Sherwood Martin was born Jan. 11th, 1816, in Hunterdon Co., N. J. In his early day learned the mason trade. His last work in Jersey was done on Staten Island. When he started west his boss owed him nearly \$100 and had to take his note for it. At the time grandfather

had a new trowel belonging to the contractor who said to take it along. This was all he ever received for his labor.

This trowel he used during the 60 years he followed the trade, building as he did nearly all the farm buildings in the entire country about Galean Woods. This new trowel was some 12 inches long, but when the writer knew it, it was but a pointing trowell of  $2\frac{1}{2}$  inches long.

Think of the many hours of toil he gave the early settlers to wear this steel blade from 12 inches to  $2\frac{1}{2}$  inches. On the other hand calculate the many pleasures and comfort he and his family had with the dollars earned with the wearing of the trowel.

In 1884 when I first worked with him, he would point out as we drove thru the country,—I built that chimney, that stone foundation or plastered that job away back in the early 40's. It seemed to me, he and Isaac Martin (old husband) did about every job of mason work from Preston's corner to Three Oaks.

This grand old man never was too tired or too busy to have his family prayer before starting his day's work and before retiring at night, who was known to all his friends as a pious and religious person. Yet in writing this little story of his life, I want to show that with all his reverence and devotion, he had a humorous side to his life, which fairly bubbled with wit and humor when engaged in his daily labor. These



stories and odd sayings came spontaneously as he pushed the trowel; or when resting at the noon hour or after supper these stories came forth in all their original humor, much to the enjoyment of his fellow workman.

Aside from his religious faith and his faithful adherence to the same, he felt the true value of clean wit and humor to shorten the days of hard labor. He could see the good points to a story as quick as anyone and was always ready for any



EBENEZER SHERWOOD MARTIN.



RACHEL MARTIN.

innocent fun or jokes, particularly if the joke was on the other fellow.

In passing the Dr. Wilcox home near the Peter Hess corner, he said, I must tell you about that chimney. When Isaac and I built this work, the doctor wanted it made after an idea he found in Cincinnati while there studying medicine. Not entirely sure his plan would work, became anxious as the chimney neared completion to try it out. He filled the fireplace

with carpenter's shavings, ready when the work was complete. When Isaac laid the last brick, he swung his trowel high over his head, and called to the doctor, "Light her up!" As soon as the doctor was out of sight he placed the mortar board over the chimney. In a moment the doctor came out with tears in his eyes, for the house was full of smoke, exclaiming, "Why Sherwood, just see how that chimney smokes." As they were speculating on why it did not draw, grandfather said, "Doctor, I believe if you would remove that mortar board from the chimney it might draw better." "Oh! Sherwood, you fellows have played one of your jokes on me."

In an early day he was plastering a house in New Buffalo and had placed lime putty in barrels sunk into the ground in the front yard. Inside the house was a carpenter's bench which was in his way, so he asked the carpenter to help carry it outside. The man took hold of the bench, backed out the front door and stepped square into one of these barrels and went to the bottom of it.

This fellow received a coat of white finish not contracted for by the Martin's.

At another time grandfather was hardfinishing a ceiling in Three Oaks. It was a hot day and the stuff set up fast and he was having some difficulty in getting it smooth, so in the long troweling he accumulated on his trowel a large amount of soft slimy plaster and lime. It being hard work to hold the arm up to the ceiling, it becomes the habit of plasterers to drop their arms to their sides, as they near the corner of the room, which he did. Just as he did this a stranger stuck his head in the door to ask some question, and about a cup full of this soft material caught him on the chin and shot down inside of his shirt. Of course this was an accident on grandfather's part but was much enjoyed afterward in the telling of it. He did love to get jokes on Isaac or some of the men about the job, but did not like it so well when the joke was returned. I recall when we were first married, we were at the breakfast table, when grandmother gave him a letter from Uncle Abe,

who lived at that time in Nebraska, sending his congratulations to Mr. and Mrs. Allen. He looked up and said, "Why Rachel, Who are they?" When Ida and I laughed he made a peculiar noise down in his throat, yet I could see a twinkle in the corner of his eye, realizing the joke was on him.

At times when the cooking was too salty to suit his taste he would say, "Why Rachel this stuff is as salt as the very



RESIDENCE OF SHERWOOD MARTIN. BUILT IN 1854.

Mt. Zion. Or if it is too sour, he would remark, "It's as sour as the dripping vinegar."

To show something of his honesty and faithfulness to his trust I will tell of the time he came to Oxford, Ohio, without money or friends, and in a strange country. He soon found a shoemaker who wanted a workman to build 100 pair of boots and grandfather took the job, but first he must have a place to live and things to live with. The man believing him honest took him into the village store and told the storekeeper to let

him have anything he wanted. He purchased a set of chairs, a table, a bed, dishes, and other things necessary for housekeeping. Grandfather made the 100 pair of boots and never saw a dollar in money, having traded out the entire amount and \$12 more. So when he moved to Indiana he owed this man \$12. The shoemaker told him to send it to him whenever he could spare it, which he did very soon. One day he attended a sale on a farm near town, he was greatly in need of a cow, and was in hopes to have one some time soon. He was looking at a young cow when a stranger came up and asked him why he did not bid on her. "Why I have no money to pay for her," grandfather answered, "Well," said the man, "You buy her and I will go on your note." This will show a man will have a friend in a strange country if he is honest.

With all of his wholesome wit and dry humor there was a serious side to his life, and make up, which we all know and loved. In his daily work he always did his full share of the labor at hand. Even at the age of 70 or more, there was no one but what was glad to have him on the job, because he did a full day's labor and put up as much work as any one on the job.

The first day of plastering he and I did together was on the Calita Preston house. It was on Saturday and he was anxious to finish up so we could go to some other job on Monday, and we had all the ceilings in the house to hard-finish, except the small bed room down stairs, which Isaac was to do in brown mortar. Grandfather was at that time some 60 years old and I a young man. He resolved in his own mind, as he afterward told me, that he wouldn't let a boy get his hide, so he went after me like a young war horse, which nerved me up not to let an old fellow beat me, so the battle was on. The outcome of it was, at 5 o'clock we had done all the ceilings in the house—as large a day's work as I ever saw done by two men. Just as we were cleaning up the last ceiling Isaac came in and said "Fellows, just what you lack of being done, that much you are beat." We had done the entire house, while he

had only done one small room, which was to be his part of the work for the day, but of course that was one of their dry jokes for he knew we had done much more than he.

One time he told of a fellow by the name of Mendenall, who had a colt that cut up so many "super-flosical-flems," that no mortal man could circumbend him with a bridle. Looking at this colt from here now, I think it must have been some colt.

He also told of another man who was breaking a colt to ride and wanted to teach him not to shy at unexpected things, so he sent his son down the road to hide in the fence corner, and when he came along to jump out and say "Boo." This the boy did and Mr. Colt gave a snort and the next moment the man was sprawling in the road. "What did you do that for?" asked his father. "Why you told me to say Boo." "Yes, but I did not tell you to make a large Boo."

At one time he and grandmother with some others were at our home for Christmas dinner and during the meal he passed me his plate to be served with some more of the breast of the turkey and said, "George, will you give me a little more of that bosom."

One time he was at a church social at Uncle Abe's, when he lived on the old homestead, near Posey. In the afternoon he helped make several gallons of fine ice cream, of which he was very fond. In the evening as the refreshments were being passed one asked him to have a tart. He looked up at her and said, "Well, if I am to have anything more, I want something better than tarts." Not caring for tarts, but his mouth having been fixed for the ice cream which was to follow, accounts for this saying.

He had the habit in his early days of speaking up quick and with somewhat sternness, yet this was more habit than harshness. One night after supper, he said, "William, we will cut up that hog tonight." So with candle in hand he and William marched to the cellar and as the time extended the young man became tired and did not keep the light in the proper position, so his noble sire could see, so he said, "Hold out the



light." The boy thought he said "Blow out the light," but to be sure he asked, "Father did you say blow out the light?" Such a question to ask when the light was needed so badly! In his disgust he said "Blow out the light!" with a great deal of force, and the next instant the light was out, for William had put on the air.

"Now sonny, just you run up, and light the candle."

Grandfather was said to be a very good shot and many times his old trusty would bring down black squirrels and wild turkeys for the noonday meals. Soon after arriving at the new home he saw in the morning in a small clearing just in front of the cabin a deer feeding. Getting down his old gun he slipped out in front, placed his gun across a rail fence, took good aim and pulled the trigger. The deer sprang at the crack of the gun and away it went over the fence into the woods and was gone. "Just a case of Buck Fever," he remarked. But the next time he saw a deer he came home as we say nowadays "with the bacon."

He would tell with a good deal of pleasure of the joke the boys played on Dave Searing when he first came to Three Oaks. It seemed the boys had killed a woodchuck, which they carefully fastened on the back of a log so just a part of the head showed above. As soon as Dave was up they called his attention to the woodchuck and he wanted to try his hand shooting. After several shots and the chuck did not move he ran down to it and discovered why it did not run.

At one time several of the men met at Posey Chapel for some reason and as they were standing in the door they saw a black squirrel in the top of a large tree a long distance away. Someone suggested that grandfather take his rifle and pick out his eye. He stepped out, took aim and down came Mr. Squirrel without any eyes for he had taken off the head. He remarked that that was as fine a shot as he ever made.

In these early days they sometimes had visitors come from abroad. He tells of an Englishman and his son coming into the woods visiting. To pass the time they went gunning



and as they were passing down a wood road they saw a little kitten running along in front of them. The boy said, "Oh father see the nice little kitten," and as he was about to pick it up the air became filled with a pungent odor of pure skunk fetid liquid. The young man ran back yelling "Father let her abide, let her abide."

During the World's Fair at Chicago, in 1893, grandfather and Uncle Will Martin attended it. While there they went into the Crystal Palace, which was made up of long corridors of plate mirrors. As they were walking down one of these halls, Uncle Will stepped into one running at right angles with the one they were in, while grandfather walked on and soon came to the end of it and saw someone coming toward him. He stopped, so did the other person. Then he stepped aside to let him pass and the fellow did the same thing. This began to get on his nerve, so he said, "Well," waited a moment and stepped aside again and the fellow stopped in front of him again. By this time he thought this chap was making fun at his expense, which raised his dander, and he said in somewhat stern voice, "Well Sir, one way or tother." Then for the first time he looked at this fellow's face, and saw it was himself. This was too much for him and he threw back his head and had a good laugh at the joke William played on him. He afterwards told this story to his friends with a good deal of pleasure, "Meeting himself at the Fair."

He had a common saying whenever he had a little too much of any kind of materials or anything on the job, "Well, boy, a little too much is just enough."

He was always very liberal and if you wanted anything he had you could always borrow it. Should you want to take Pet and the buggy for a ride, he would be glad to have you use it, only you must grease the buggy, no matter if it was done the day before, and had only been down town and back. The outcome was that the buggy never went dry.

It would not be right to pass over the history of his life without saying something of Posey Chapel. Away back in

1888 he began raising money for a new iron fence in front of the church and cemetery. He had me write to every iron fence manufacturer in the U. S. for prices and as you know we got the fence. Then later he began a campaign to improve the grounds. After many years of labor on his part and almost to a point where the people got tired of seeing him come, that he was able to bring about what is now known as the Posey Chapel Cemetery Association. Had it not been for his untiring efforts this perhaps would never have been accomplished. An endowment fund was raised by him for its perpetual upkeep, and on his 80th birthday he superintended the erection of his own monument.

One of the standing jokes which grandfather and Isaac pulled off on every job where stone work was done. As these old fellows would mount one of the large nigger head stones with a large hammer, pounding away for some time without starting a seam, they would rest for a moment to get their breath and would say, "Well, Isaac, if we only had our frog hair line here to snap across this stone, how quick she would open up." This always got the unsuspecting bystander who would want to know at once about this frog hair line business.

One day as we were driving along the road we passed a house with a large washing hanging out near the house. From every appearance the lady was not a very neat housekeeper for the cloths looked very yellow. Grandfather remarked, "Well, that lady has worked very hard this morning, washing all the white out of her clothes." Good housekeepers nowadays are very careful not to do this.

On one occasion he told of a Free Methodist minister at Clarktown, whose wife did not believe in the Free Methodist bonnet, and wanted something with ribbons and feathers on. And as he would not give her money for such finery, she sold a bureau and purchased a new hat of her liking. On Sunday morning as she came down the aisle with this new headgear on, the minister looked up from the pulpit and exclaimed in a loud voice, "Here comes my wife with a bureau on her head."

He often said it was a strange country where no one lived and dogs barked at strangers.

He told of a fellow in southern Indiana who was a trapper. One day he came to town with a coon skin. After going to every store in the village without making a sale he made up his mind he would give it to someone before he would carry it home, so seeing a nice looking young woman coming down the street, he said "Madam I'll give you this coon skin." The woman thinking the fellow was crazy started and ran into a store nearby. At this the man started home and made up his mind he would lose the skin, so taking out the end gate to his old crocky wagon he drove as fast as he could toward home. Soon he heard some one coming up behind him on horse back, calling, "Mr., Mr., you have lost your coon skin." "Well this beats everything I ever saw; you can't sell, give away or lose a coon skin in this old town."

He told of a negro couple going to a colored preacher to be married and as the preacher was finishing up the ceremony he remarked that this put "The Shaw-La-Fe-tom Col-lodg-e-ca on it," or to say in the Hebrew tongue, "This great work is now done."

Whenever he saw any one going along with head up or hurrying along to keep warm on a cold day, he would say, "Well they step along like a cat agoing a visiting."

He always said, when things were not very pretty or perhaps made a little rough but good, "Ugly for pretty, but nation for strong."

In the year of 1884 or 5, Dr. Salter was sick all winter, so the good Methodists made a pound social for him and nearly everyone came with something to eat for him. Before the meeting adjourned the preacher said they would have a word of prayer before they left and called on grandfather to pray. This good old man who was sitting in the corner of the room knelt down with his face toward the wall, and offered up such a prayer as was never heard in Three Oaks before. That prayer was the talk of the town for some time. People would

say, "Did you ever hear such a prayer before." The preacher said he had heard the prayers of Bishops and the great men of the church but he had never heard the equal of this one in all his life.

After what has been said in the foregoing pages, it is not perhaps necessary for me to say more in this rough outline of this grand old man. All I have aimed to do is to reveal something of his personality, and to indicate some of the features of his integrity, faithfulness, devotion, and wit, in the hope that some soul drifting upon the seas of indecision may find inspiration in the life of this man and a safe model for their progress in life.

---

### IN MEMORY OF SHERWOOD MARTIN, SR.

---

There's a world of tenderness  
In friendship true and good,  
And this very act of kindness  
Was always present with Sherwood.

He liked the understanding,  
As clear as sunshine after rain,  
Because he wanted no sad ending,  
When faith would bring joy again.

His loyalty and affections, too,  
Have filled our lives with cheer,  
For it was his friendship true,  
That always stood without a peer.

It's a gentle service that we do,  
In the name of love and good,  
But nothing can ever come to  
Change our affections for Sherwood.

GEORGE W. ALLEN.

CHILDREN

---

9—ELIZABETH ALICE.

9—ISAAC WEBB.

9—STEPHEN HARLAND.

9—WILLIAM ADAMS.

9—ABRAM FRANKLIN.

9—JOHN EDMOND.

---

ELIZABETH ALICE MARTIN

---

- 9—Elizabeth Alice Martin, the oldest daughter of Sherwood and Rachel Martin, was born April 20, 1837, in Elizabethtown, New Jersey. When a year old she moved with her parents, in covered wagons, to Oxford, Ohio, and a few years later to Berrien County, Mich. April 10, 1859, she was married to William Marion Love, who was born Feb. 22, 1834, in Franklin County, Ind., came with his parents to Michigan, the same year. His mother was the only white woman in the community at that time. The inhabitants were mostly Indians. Alice died Jan. 16, 1863, buried at Posey Chapel. Marion was married a second time to Mary Harvey. He died Dec. 17, 1894.





GEORGE WOOD ALLEN.



Child :

- 10—Ida May Love was born Dec. 27, 1861, in LaPorte County, Ind. Married Aug. 17, 1884, to George W. Allen, who was born June 5, 1864, at Milton, New Jersey. After receiving his education, Mr. Allen learned the mason trade, becoming very proficient in the same. In 1884 he located in Three Oaks, Mich., where he continued the mason business with Sherwood and Isaac Martin,



IDA MAY ALLEN.

at the same time preparing himself for an architect. To further prepare for the work Mr. Allen attended the Northern Indiana Normal School at Valparaiso. After completing the course he located in LaPorte where he has followed his chosen profession very successfully. Mr. Allen prepared the title page and several other cuts found in this history for which we are greatly indebted. Resides at 1403 Indiana Ave., LaPorte, Ind.

## Children :

- 11—William Marion Allen was born Nov. 13, 1885, at Three Oaks, Mich. Married Sept. 15, 1909, to Mayme Moyer, who was born March 12, 1886, at Ridgeville, Ind. Architect. Resides at 102 Franklin Court, LaPorte, Ind.

## Children :

- 12—Marion Elizabeth Allen was born Feb. 15, 1911, at LaPorte, Ind.  
12—George Lewis Allen was born Feb. 18, 1915, at LaPorte, Ind.  
12—William Martin Allen was born June 26, 1916, at LaPorte, Ind.  
11—Clara Elizabeth Allen was born Nov. 22, 1888, at Three Oaks, Mich. Artist. Resides with her parents.



ISAAC WEBB MARTIN

---

9—Isaac Webb Martin was born Jan. 14, 1842, at Oxford, Ohio. Came with his parents to LaPorte County, in 1846. Was reared on a farm, receiving a common school education. In later years he became identified with the public interests of Three Oaks, where he resided for a number of years. He strongly advocated



ISAAC WEBB MARTIN.

every movement for the advancement of the community. Married first to Hattie Stevens, date not given. She died in about three years. Married a second time to Amanda M. Miller, in 1873. About 1885 he moved with his family to California, where he engaged in the fruit business. Isaac died Sept. 17, 1905, at High Grove, Cal., where Mrs. Martin now resides.

Children by second marriage:

- 10—Mary Rachel Martin was born Dec. 31, 1874, at Three Oaks, Mich. Married Sept. 22, 1896, to Albert Edward Hoskyn, who was born Nov. 20, 1873, in Fredricksburg, Iowa. Residence not given.

Children:

- 11—Doris May Hoskyn was born June 30, 1897, in San Jacinto, Cal. Married Dec. 29, 1916, to Kyle W. Alexander, who was born in National City, Cal., where they reside.

Child:

- 12—Halbert Earl Alexander was born Dec. 27, 1917.  
11—Marian P. Hoskyn was born Aug. 6, 1899, in San Bernardino, Cal.  
10—Lillie Ellen Martin was born Jan. 27, 1882, at Three Oaks, Mich. Married in May, 1907, to Charles Gordon Hamilton, who was born Dec. 27, 1880, at Topeka, Kas. Resides at Hemet, Cal.

Children:

- 11—Arthur Martin Hamilton was born May 20, 1908, at Riverside, Cal.  
11—Esther May Hamilton was born Dec. 25, 1910, at Hemet, Cal.  
11—Helen Elizabeth Hamilton was born Mar. 10, 1912, at San Bernardino, Cal.  
11—Charles Gordon Hamilton was born Dec. 3, 1914, at Hemet, Cal.  
11—Louise Ruth Hamilton was born July 23, 1917, at Hemet, Cal.

## STEPHEN HARLAND MARTIN

- 9—Stephen Harland Martin was born Jan. 1, 1844, in Union County, Ind. When two years old he came with his parents to LaPorte County, Ind. He grew to manhood on the farm after which he entered the mercantile business which he followed as long as his health permitted. He lived in Petoskey, Mich., a few years previous to



STEPHEN H. MARTIN.

his death which occurred Nov. 10, 1917; buried at New Carlisle, Ind. He was married to Irene McDaniel May 20, 1868. She was born Aug. 1, 1846, in Bellnie, Ohio, and died Sept. 17, 1911; buried at New Carlisle.

## Children:

- 10—Clyde Harland Martin was born in 1869, in Three Oaks, Mich. Married in 1897 to Florence Hurst, who was born in Wolf County, Ky., in 1868. Superintendent of

employment and safety efficiency engineer on one of the largest steel ship-building plants on the Pacific coast.

Children :

- 11—Rachel Marie Martin was born at Kansas City, Kans., in 1899.
- 11—Richard Hurst Martin was born at LaPorte, Ind., in 1906.
- 10—Estella Alice Martin was born Aug. 21, 1875, in South Haven, Mich. Resides with her brother, Sherwood, in Petoskey, Mich.
- 10—E. Sherwood Martin was born March 6, 1877, in South Haven, Mich. Married March 12, 1914, to Harriet Jones. Wood is extensively engaged in the manufacture of ice cream in Petoskey, Mich.
- 10—William Paul Martin was born March 29, 1888, in Three Oaks, Mich. Married June 30, 1917, to Bess Casebeer. Paul was signal inspector on the I. C. R. R. until the war broke out when he enlisted in the service of Uncle Sam and is now somewhere in France. His wife is with her parents at Bryon, Ohio.









WILLIAM A. MARTIN AND FAMILY.

WILLIAM ADAMS MARTIN

---

9—Williams Adams Martin was born Sept. 13, 1846, in Berrien County, Mich. He grew up on the farm and attended the district school and the College at New Carlisle. In 1866 he became a clerk in a clothing store in LaPorte, Ind. Served two terms as deputy county treasurer and one term as treasurer. A man of sterling integrity and remarkable business ability. Married Jan. 7, 1886, to Rebecca Elizabeth Drummond, who was born in 1854, near Rolling Prairie, Ind. They reside at 1226 Michigan Ave., LaPorte, Ind.

## Children:

- 10—John Gordon Martin was born Nov. 25, 1887, in LaPorte, Ind. Married Aug. 21, 1917, to Mildred Pheiffer. Gordon is superintendent of the gas plant at Rochester, Ind., where they reside.
- 10—Thomas Foster Martin was born Nov. 6, 1889, in LaPorte, Ind. Married Feb. 12, 1917, to Aldyth Fredrickson. Foster is secretary and treasurer of the John Hilt Lake Ice Co., of LaPorte, Ind., where they reside.
- 10—Rachel Orilda Martin was born Feb. 30, 1891, in LaPorte, Ind. Married Aug. 21, 1915, to Kenneth D. Osborn, who is associated with his father in the law firm of Osborn & Osborn. They reside at 1401 Monroe st.

## Child:

- 11—Ada Elizabeth Osborn was born Dec. 21, 1917.
- 10—Ruth Drummond Martin was born Feb. 20, 1892, in LaPorte, Ind. Teacher. Resides with her parents.

## ABRAM FRANKLIN MARTIN

- 9—Abram Franklin Martin was born May 6, 1850, in Berrien County, Mich. Was reared on a farm and received a common school education. Was very successful in commercial life which he followed for a number of years. Being of a very jovial nature he enjoyed the acquaintance of the entire community. Married Jan.



ABRAM MARTIN.



MRS. LUELLA MARTIN.

1, 1879, to Mrs. Ella Searing, who died Feb. 23, 1895. Married a second time to Mrs. Luella Ridgway. Abram died March 14, 1913, buried at Pine Lake cemetery. Mrs. Martin resides in LaPorte, Ind. No children by either marriage.

Children by adoption :

- 10—Fannie (Churchill) Martin was born March 1, 1875, adopted about 1881. Married Sept. 24, 1896, to Charles K.

Warren, who was born July 17, 1871, in Three Oaks, Mich. Manager of the Warren Featherbone interests. Resides at Three Oaks, Mich.

Children :

- 11—Louise Warren was born Oct. 13, 1897, at Three Oaks, Mich.
- 11—Caroline C. Warren was born Dec. 14, 1898, at Three Oaks, Mich.
- 11—Sarah Josephine Warren was born Feb. 11, 1902, at Three Oaks, Mich.
- 11—Edward K. Warren was born Feb. 27, 1909, at Three Oaks, Mich.
- 10—Claude Melbourne (Butchart) Martin was born Feb. 13, 1881. Adopted March 1, 1881. Married Jan. 19, 1904, to Nettie May White, who was born Nov. 2, 1880, at New Carlisle, Ind. Shipbuilder. Resides at 1044 East Grant st., Portland, Ore.

Children :

- 11—Catharine Ella Martin was born April 6, 1906, at LaPorte, Ind.
- 11—Jean Leonore Martin was born Oct. 7, 1912, at Portland, Ore.



## JOHN EDWIN MARTIN

- 9—John Edwin Martin was born June 14, 1852, near Three Oaks, Mich. Lived on a farm and received the advantages of a common school education. At an early age he engaged in the mercantile business at Three Oaks, Mich., and a few years later in LaPorte, Ind. In 1897, owing to asthma he moved to Petoskey, Mich., where he resides. Married Jan. 31, 1875, to Belle Estelle Holsen. She died April 14, 1914, at Petoskey, Mich.

## Children:

- 10—Ivy Maud Martin was born Oct. 26, 1876, at Bremen, Ind. Married Feb. 12, 1908, to Carl A. DeArment, who was born April 28, 1875, at Shakleyville, Pa. Brick manufacturer. Resides at Petoskey, Mich.

## Children:

- 11—Ruth Belle DeArment was born April 12, 1909, at Petoskey, Mich.  
11—John Edmund DeArment was born July 5, 1910, at Petoskey, Mich.  
11—Helen Ceretta DeArment was born Nov. 19, 1912, at Petoskey, Mich.  
11—Marion Vesta DeArment was born May 1, 1915, at Petoskey, Mich.  
10—Ernest Middleton Martin was born Jan. 14, 1879, at Three Oaks, Mich. Married May 30, 1900, to Maud Howe, who was born Aug. 7, 1879, at Coldwater, Mich. Grocer. Resides at Petoskey, Mich.

## Child:

- 11—Ella Kathryn Martin was born April 3, 1907, at Petoskey, Mich.  
10—Inda Martin was born Jan. 17, 1884, at Three Oaks, Mich. Married Nov. 9, 1904, to Frank L. French, who was born Jan. 5, 1878, at Spring Arbor, Mich. Druggist. Resides at Petoskey, Mich.

## Child:

- 11—Francis Elizabeth French was born Oct. 16, 1906, at Petoskey, Mich.



## MY RECOLLECTION OF MY FATHER, JOHN MARTIN

---

Father was born May 21, 1821, in Hunterdon County, New Jersey.

Perhaps the first story I ever heard him relate was about his first day in school, just after he was three years old. During a recitation the teacher in some manner displeased him and he gave vent to his anger by a series of kicks on the teach-



JOHN MARTIN.



AUNT FRANK MARTIN.

er's shins, which greatly amused the pupils as well as the teacher. After that episode he did not attend school for over two years. Brother Arthur has the reader which father used in school and in my childhood I enjoyed hearing him read those old pieces.

Many a winter's evening mother, Arthur and I sat about the fire, knitting, eating apples and listening to father read.

He related many events in his life but as it has been eighteen years since he passed away I can recall but a few.

I remember of him telling how badly he felt when his sister, Phoebe, was married. She was very dear to him and he, childlike, resented Uncle Jacob Searing taking her away.

He, Uncle Paul and Cousin Isaac being near of an age were great chums, and spent many a day together, hunting, fishing and gathering clams.

Twice he was nearly drowned in Long Island Sound. It was quite a stunt for the boys to swim from the main land to the island and back before breakfast and on these two occasions was taken with cramps and was sinking the third time when the boys came to his rescue.

In the year 1838, in company with the colony of Martins, he left Perth Amboy, Middlesex County, N. J., crossed the states of New Jersey and Pennsylvania and settled in Butler County, Ohio, after a trip of three weeks and one day. He remained in Ohio but a short time, going to Franklin County, Indiana.

In 1844 he was married to Caroline M. White, with whom he lived ten years. After her death with his two children he came to Michigan and settled on the farm southwest of Three Oaks.

December 16th, 1857, he was married to Elizabeth Bontwell, a native of Vermont, but at that time a teacher at Spring Creek school, near Three Oaks.

Their married life was of short duration as she passed away July 4th, 1860, leaving a son, Paul Sherwood, aged 17 months, who in just one week followed his mother.

During this time grandmother made her home with father and assisted in caring for Willie and Lydia.

In 1863 the new two story frame house burned to the ground, during the day, while no one was at home. Uncle Sherwood's boys, working in a field near by saw the fire and managed to save a few pieces of bedding.

Father immediately built the house which now stands on the old farm.

December 6th, 1863, Lydia Alice, then a bright girl of fifteen, met a tragic death by burning. While alone she fell asleep, before the fireplace, and in some manner her clothing caught fire. Her screams attracted the attention of her brother, Willie, who had just returned from Three Oaks.

He rushed to her rescue but she was so badly burned that she died that evening.

January 6th, 1864, father was married to my mother, Frances Valentine, who is still living on the old farm.



RESIDENCE OF JOHN MARTIN.

Built in 1864.

To them were born five children. The first three died while young, each in turn until it seemed that the hand of fate had nothing in store for father except deaths and misfortune as during this time, his son, Willie, and his mother had passed away.

I can not think of father as being entirely discouraged, for he had a sublime faith in the Almighty and whatever happened, he considered it God's will and was not to be questioned.

He became a Christian at the age of twenty-three and was a very consistent member of the Methodist church at Posey

Chapel, where he was trustee, steward or class leader until the time of his death, which occurred January 27th, 1899.

He loved every one of his relatives and was never more pleased than when they came to visit him.

How well I remember the pleasant occasions when Uncle Sherwood and Aunt Rachel came for a few days' visit.

Uncle Sherwood and father were the only living members of the large family of Isaac Webb and Alice Adams Martin, hence they were very companionable and often talked over the events of long ago.

Although father was in quite poor health for a number of years he retained his eyesight and hearing and his mind was clear to the last moment when he quietly passed away with the word Jesus on his lips.

#### NANNIE MARTIN MARTELL.

---

#### CHILDREN

---

9—LYDIA ALICE.

9—CHARLEY.

9—WILLIAM JOHN.

9—FIRMY.

9—PAUL SHERWOOD.

9—NANNIE.

9—JULIUS HENRY.

9—ARTHUR.

---

As reated in the above article John Martin was married three times.

---

#### LYDIA ALICE MARTIN

---

Children by first marriage:

9—Lydia Alice Martin was born Feb. 15, 1848, in Union County, Ind. Died Dec. 6, 1863. Buried at Posey Chapel.

WILLIAM JOHN MARTIN

---

- 9—William John Martin was born July 29, 1850, in Union County, Ind. Married March 17, 1869, to Martha Jane Hanville, who was born June 23, 1848, in LaPorte County. They resided on a farm near Three Oaks at



WILLIAM AND JANE MARTIN.  
(Taken in 1862.)

the time of his death, May 4, 1872. Buried at Posey Chapel. The widow resides in Three Oaks, Mich.

Children :

- 10—Guy Brevette Martin was born Jan. 7, 1871, in LaPorte County, Ind. Married Oct. 2, 1907, to Mamie A. Twesdale, who was born April 14, 1887, in St. Louis, Mo. He resides at Three Oaks, Mich.

PAUL SHERWOOD MARTIN

---

Children by second marriage.

- 9—Paul Sherwood Martin was born Feb. 13, 1854, in Berrien County, Mich. Died July 11, 1860. Buried at Posey Chapel.
- 

JULIUS HENRY MARTIN

---

Children by third marriage:

- 9—Julius Henry Martin was born May 10, 1865, near Three Oaks, Mich. Died Feb. 15, 1871. Buried at Posey Chapel.
- 

CHARLEY MARTIN

---

- 9—Charley Martin was born Oct. 16, 1871, near Three Oaks, Mich. Died Aug. 16, 1872. Buried at Posey Chapel.
- 

FIRMY MARTIN

---

- 9—Firmy Martin was born June 6, 1873, in Missouri. Died Sept. 21, 1873. Buried at Posey Chapel.





## NANNIE MARTIN

9—Nannie Martin was born April 25, 1875, near Three Oaks, Mich. Married Jan. 16, 1907, to Frank Lewis Martell, who was born June 29, 1876. Mrs. Martell has been the efficient secretary of the Martin Reunions for a quarter of a century and has rendered valuable assistance in



MRS. NANNIE MARTELL.

compiling this history. They reside on a farm near Three Oaks, Mich.

## Children :

- 10—Arthur Eugene Martell was born Oct. 25, 1907, in Berrien County, Mich.
- 10—Hugh Searing Martell was born May 17, 1911, in Berrien County, Mich.

## ARTHUR CISSEL MARTIN

9—Arthur Cissel Martin was born Dec. 23, 1878, near Three Oaks. Married Feb. 12, 1908, to Bessie Mae Sheeley, who was born Aug. 23, 1891, in New Carlisle, Ind. They



ARTHUR MARTIN.

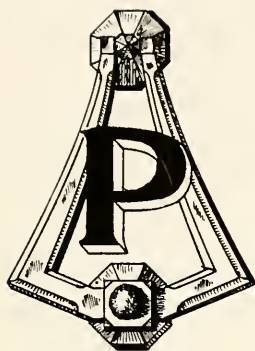
reside on a farm near Three Oaks, Mich.

## Children:

- 10—Arthur Wade Martin was born Oct. 14, 1909, near Three Oaks, Mich.
- 10—Juanita Martin was born Apr. 7, 1911, near Three Oaks, Mich.
- 10—Ruth Martin was born July 21, 1913, near Three Oaks, Mich.
- 10—John Martin was born May 13, 1918, near Three Oaks, Mich.

## PAUL A. H. MARTIN

---



AUL A. Martin, was born November 17th, 1823, in Middlesex County, New Jersey.

When about thirteen years of age he came with his parents to Oxford, Ohio.

A few years later he moved to Franklin County, Indiana, and engaged in carpenter work.

Here he met and married Phoebe Berry, daughter of Judge Berry, a young woman of personal attractions, a most amiable disposition and of a worthy and respectable family.

In the fall of 1853, when his son, Jesse, was six years of age he moved his family to Iowa City, Iowa, making the journey by wagon.

For three years he worked at his trade, that of carpentering and farming, going seven miles out from Iowa City to farm.

During the fall and winter months he did teaming, on one occasion driving with a load of lumber when it was forty degrees below zero.

The contractors for whom he worked were Loveless & Pinkavine.

One of the men assisting him in the carpenter work bore the name of Prettyman.

Being of a jovial disposition, able to see the funny side of things, he derived much amusement out of such names.

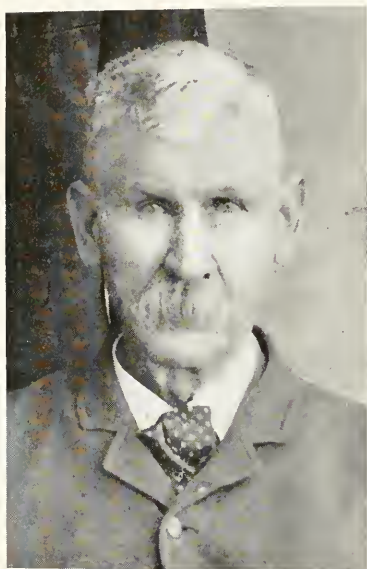
He often gave his stock peculiar names which appealed to his fancy.

In 1856, he moved his family from Iowa City, to Galena Township, Indiana, and settled on a small piece of land, located just south of the Michigan state line and on the east side of the road, between his brothers, William and Sherwood. This piece of land also joined his brother, Jacob's, on the north.

While living here he worked at the shoemaker's trade for two years.

Mother was not entirely satisfied with this location, hence in 1858, they returned to Franklin County, the home of her girlhood.

Shortly after this he purchased a tract of land in Jennings County, Indiana, to which he brought his family and lived



PAUL MARTIN.



PHOEBE MARTIN.

until his death, which occurred January 16th, 1892, his wife following two years later.

In Jennings County he again took up carpenter work along with his farming and many fine residences are still standing in this locality as monuments to his memory.

He was a member of the Grange and took quite an active interest in that work.

JESSE MARTIN.

JESSE MARTIN

---

## Children :

- 9—Jesse Martin was born Dec. 26, 1847, in Franklin County, Ind. His parents moved when he was a child to Iowa City, Iowa. Three years later to LaPorte County, Ind., and in two years returned to Franklin County, Ind. Here he grew to manhood, and Jan. 3, 1878, was married to Louisa Ann Marsh, who was born Dec. 17, 1855, in Jennings County, Ind. He is a prosperous farmer and resides on the old homestead, near Elizabethtown, Ind.

## Children :

- 10—Paul Edward Martin was born Feb. 5, 1887, died April 29, 1887.
- 10—Gladys Martin was born Sept. 8, 1892, died Aug. 31, 1905. Both children are buried at Elizabethtown, Ind.



## RECAPITULATION

- 7—Isaac Webb Martin was born June 14, 1781, in New Jersey.
- 7—Alice Adams was born July 11, 1780, in Hunterdon County, New Jersey. They were married in 1799. From these descended the many generations of Martins referred to. To them were born twelve children, three died in infancy, nine married and raised each a family. Their descendants, including those married into the family, are given below. This is not exact as several names were never reported and there have been births, marriages and deaths since many of the reports were sent in.

Name.	Descendants.
Abram Martin.....	184
Sophia Martin Simons.....	37
William Adams Martin.....	171
Isaac W. Martin.....	101
Jacob C. Martin.....	344
Phoebe Martin Searing.....	62
Sherwood Martin.....	75
John Martin.....	23
Paul Martin.....	6
Estimate of those not reported.....	50
Total.....	1053

The above does not include the Abraham Martin (twin brother) branch as it would be impossible to give the number owing to so few reports received.

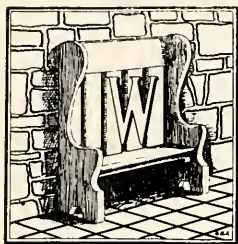
To compile and publish this history nearly 800 letters were mailed and about 250 postal cards; still the work is not complete.

C. W. F.



THE ABRAHAM MARTIN BRANCH

---



E sincerely regret that we have not a more extended genealogy of the descendants of Abraham Martin, the twin brother of Isaac Webb Martin.

No doubt this family, if fully compiled, would show as many descendants as the Isaac Webb Martin branch. Notices were sent to several members of the family, but only five of the replies were returned, from which we have the following report, written by Dr. Josiah B. Martin, of Plattsburgh, Neb., except the report of the Isaac D. Martin family.

About when my grandfather left New Jersey, I do not know, but my father was born in Pennsylvania, so it must have been sometime prior to 1802.

They removed from Pennsylvania to Ohio when my father was a child, but I can not tell what year. My father moved from Ohio to Tippecanoe County, Ind., about 1837, and about two years later to LaPorte County, Ind.

About 1869 he moved to Three Oaks, Mich., and lived there until his death, Nov. 21, 1878. My uncle, Isaac D. Martin lived for many years on a farm just out of Westville, Ind., but later removed to Kansas where he was killed by falling from a barn which he was building. The year of his death to me unknown.

My uncle, Elijah Martin, was a colonel on the Union side during the War of the Rebellion and was wounded by grape-shot, but the name of the battle I have forgotten.

My cousin, Sloam Martin, son of Isaac, was a lieutenant in an Indiana regiment and was killed during the battle of Chickamauga. Shot through the forehead.

My brother, William A. Martin, was in the 20th Indiana regiment and was wounded during the first day of the Seven Days' Battle in front of Richmond, Virginia.

Philo Hawley, a son of my father's sister, Phoebe, served during the Mexican War as a private.

---

7—Abraham Martin, twin brother of Isaac Webb Martin, was born June 14, 1781, near Amboy, N. J. Married Naomi Davis by whom he had nine children. After her death he married a second time, name unknown, no children. Abraham died about 1858.

Children:

8—Eunice Martin married Levi Goodwin.

Children:

9—Eliza Goodwin. 9—John Goodwin. 9—Samuel Goodwin.



JOSIAH A. MARTIN

8—Josiah A. Martin was born Nov. 27, 1802, in Fayette County, Pa. Married Feb. 8, 1827, in Butler County, Ohio, to Eleanor Parker, who was born Oct. 10, 1807, in Monmouth, N. Y. Josiah died Nov. 21, 1878, in



JOSIAH A. MARTIN.



MRS ELEANOR MARTIN.

Three Oaks, Mich. Eleanor died June 10, 1881, in Iowa.

Children :

9—Sophronia Martin was born Dec. 10, 1827, in Butler County, Ohio. Married Aug. 21, 1848, to James Furgerson. She died Jan. 10, 1903.

Children :

10—Elizabeth E. 10—Clarence A. 10—Arista. 10—William. 10—James.

- 9—Abram C. Martin married Martha A. Martin (See Jacob Martin Family).
- 

- 9—David P. Martin married Rachel E. Martin (See Jacob Martin Family).
- 

- 9—Susan J. Martin was born Aug. 1, 1833, died Sept. 2, 1833.
- 

- 9—Susan J. Martin married Dr. J. S. Martin (See Jacob Martin Family).
- 

- 9—Elizabeth A. Martin was born Nov. 12, 1836, in Oxford County, Ohio. Married Nov. 12, 1854, to James W. Smith. She died Oct. 21, 1888.

Children:

- 10—Viola Smith. 10—James W. Smith. 10—Elmer L. Smith.
- 

- 9—Isaac W. Martin was born Nov. 11, 1838, in Tippecanoe County, Ind. Married Aug. 12, 1860, to Hannah J. Rigg. He died June 20, 1889.

Children:

- 10—Alvilda Martin. 10—J. Walter Martin, 1667 Podland Ave., St. Paul, Minn. 10—Maud Martin. 10—Coates Martin. 10—Edna Martin.
- 

- 9—William Henry Martin was born April 6, 1841, in LaPorte County, Ind. Married Sept. 6, 1866, to Isabella Baird. He died in March, 1890.

Children:

- 10—Jessie Martin. 10—Bertha Martin. 10—William Martin. 10—Lucy Martin.

9—Mary Ellen Martin was born May 3, 1843, in LaPorte County, Ind. Married Sept. 18, 1871, to R. A. Rollinson.

Children :

10—Nellie. 10—Bea. 10—Sue. 10—William. 10—Bessie.

---

9—Josiah B. Martin was born March 1, 1845, in LaPorte County, Ind. Married Nov. 11, 1868, to Almira J. Crannar, one of the leading physicians of Pattsmouth, Neb., where they reside.

Children :

10—Florence M. 10—Clara. 10—Edith.

---

9—Catharine E. Martin was born April 16, 1847, died Sept. 11, 1847.

---

9—Sarah M. Martin was born Oct. 18, 1850, at Byron, LaPorte County, Ind. Died Sept. 14, 1851.

---

8—Phoebe Martin married Philo Hawley.

Child :

9—Philo Hawley, Jr.

---

8—Elizabeth Martin married David Hedrick.

ISAAC DAVIS MARTIN

---

8—Isaac Davis Martin was born in Ohio, in 1812, married Eliza H. Hastings, who was born in New Jersey, in 1814. Date of marriage Feb. 5, 1835. Isaac died Aug. 3, 1885. Eliza died May 19, 1889. Both at Topeka, Kans.

## Children:

9—Sloam Davis Martin was born about 1836. Enlisted in the Civil War. Was first lieutenant. Killed during the battle of Chickamauga by a sharp-shooter while lying on the ground with his command awaiting orders.

---

9—Margaret A. Martin was born Jan. 6, 1840, in Indiana. Married Oct. 17, 1861, to a Mr. Wright. Resides at Kansas City, Mo.

## Children:

10—Frank A. Wright was born Jan. 29, 1863. No further report.

10—Nettie Eliza Wright was born Feb. 14, 1866. No further report.

10—Edward Sloam Wright was born Mar. 1, 1868. No further report.

10—Maggie Wright was born Nov. 27, 1875. No further report.

10—Pearl Wright was born July 3, 1878. No further report.

10—Rose Wright was born Sept. 21, 1885, died in infancy.

---

9—Alexander A. Martin was born in 1842, near Rolling Prairie, Ind. Married Feb. 6, 1866, to Maria E. King, who was born at Suffield, Conn., in 1853. Farmer and resides at Augusta, Kans. Maria died Aug. 13, 1906.



Children :

10—Minnie L. Martin was born Nov. 13, 1869, at Westville, Ind.

10—Gracie Martin was born Sept. 27, 1873, died in 1877.

---

9—Mary Martin was born about 1844. No report.

---

9—Albert Martin was born about 1846. No report.

---

9—Josephine Louise Martin was born Nov. 13, 1848, at LaPorte, Ind. Married November, 1873, to a Mr. Stephenson. Resides at Tolisade, Colo.

Children :

10—Edward M. Stephenson was born July 13, 1876, at Westville, Ind.

10—Estella E. Stephenson was born November, 1874, at Westville, Ind.

10—Lulu A. Stephenson was born April, 1879, at Westville, Ind.

10—Mary I. Stephenson was born Oct. 23, 1881, at Shawnee City, Kans.

10—Roger H. Stephenson was born Nov. 30, 1883, at Eskridge, Kans.

10—Catharine E. Stephenson was born Jan. 26, 1888, at Olothe, Kans.

10—Evangeline H. Stephenson was born May 15, 1892, at Kansas City, Kans.

---

9—William S. Martin was born in 1851, in LaPorte County, Ind. Married Nov. 13, 1872, to Rebecka A. Moller, who was born in Ohio in 1854. Farmer. Resides at Elk City, Kans., R. R. 3.

## Children:

- 10—Wallace I. Martin was born Aug. 1, 1874, married Jan. 6, 1895.  
10—Nellie M. Martin was born Feb. 22, 1881, married Nov. 18, 1898.  
10—Florence M. Martin was born July 15, 1883.  
10—Slome A. Martin was born Aug. 7, 1885, died Jan. 18, 1886.  
10—Alice J. Martin was born Aug. 22, 1889, married Aug. 31, 1910.
- 

9—John Martin was born about 1853, no report.

---

8—Nancy Martin married a Mr. Martindale.

## Children:

9—Son. 9—Daughter.

---

8—Henry Martin married a Miss Smith for second wife.

---

8—Sophronia Martin married Henry Hook.

---

8—Elijah Martin married Martha Booth.

## Child:

9—Abraham.

---

The two following reports were sent in by Martin descendants though not of the families mentioned in this book, yet possibly distant relatives:

Rev. John Martin and wife migrated from the state of New York, in 1831, traveling by wagon. After enduring the hardships of such a journey for a few weeks they landed at Troy, Oakland County, Mich. With them were their six children, the youngest a babe of six months.

Mrs. Martin carried with her a monthly blooming rose bush, which rewarded her by blooming all winter in her log cabin and people came for miles to see it.

Rev. John Martin was a pioneer Baptist minister. He supported his family from his 100 acre farm and gave his services for the love of Christ.

He established churches, cared for the sick and dying and performed all the offices of his calling gladly and freely.

---

Rev. John Martin was born July 12, 1797, in Cayuga County, N. Y. Married Aug. 16, 1818, to Margaret Dickinson, who was born Dec. 22, 1800, at Auburn, N. Y. He died Feb. 4, 1887, and the widow Dec. 2, 1887. Both buried at Ovid, Mich.

Children ::

Louisa, Edwin, William, Samuel, Maria, Elizabeth, John, Delia and Isabel, who was born May 18, 1846, at Caledonia, Shiawassee County, Mich. Married April 25, 1869, to William Folwell Harris, who was born at Ovid, N. Y. William died May 4, 1895, at Ovid, Mich. The widow resides at 632 Forest Ave., Detroit, Mich.

Children :

Lena Harris was born May 25, 1873, at Ovid, Mich. Married Sept. 5, 1906, to Wirt Payson Doty. Resides at 1747 3rd Ave., Detroit, Mich.

Child :

Margaret de Folville Doty was born Aug. 9, 1907, at Petoskey, Mich.

Dr. Wilmer Carlyle Harris, brother of Lena Harris was born Oct. 6, 1881, at Ovid, Mich. Profesof of history at the Ohio State University, Columbus, Ohio. No further report.

---

William Martin married Caroline Phelps. Both were born more than a century ago. To this union were born seven children.

Jane, Edmond, Richard, Phineas, Lucretia, Permilla, Betsy..

Edmond Martin was born near Ithaca, N. Y., in 1830. Married in 1856 to Josephine Carlin, who was born in Pennsylvania in 1838.

Children:

Franklin H. and Jeannette.

Franklin H. Martin was born in 1857, at Ixonia, Wis. Married in 1885 to Isabelle Hollister, who was born at Chicago, Ill., in 1865. Surgeon, office address 30 North Michigan Ave., Chicago. Residence, Kenilworth, Ill. No further report.



## ADAMS

---



UT little is known of the genealogy of the brothers and sisters of Alice Adams Martin. Briefly stated it as follows:

Mary Fisher married John Undersee about 1759. To them was born one son, John, who died when a young man of smallpox.

The father died shortly after the birth of the son and the mother's second marriage was with Matthew Adams, of Revolutionary fame. They had issue of six children, namely, Sally, Kate, Mary, Hannah, Alice and William.

(1) Sally married ——— Silvers. They had issue of six children. Names not known.

(2) Kate married Jonas Melik. They had issue of eight children. Baltis, Jonas, Anna, Hannah, Betsey, Sarah, Susie and Mariah.

(3) Mary, married ——— Barkman. Their issue unknown.

(4) Hannah married ——— Felemly. They had issue of six children, Moses, John, Mary, Sophia, Anna and Catharine.

Hannah married secondly ——— Tiger. He died shortly afterward and she was married a third time, but to whom is unknown.

---

Issue by the second and third marriage is unknown.

(5) ALICE, a sketch of whose life is mentioned elsewhere, married Isaac Webb Martin, in 1799, by whom she had children:

1—Abraham, born August 17, 1800, died November 5, 1860.

2—Sophia, born July 28, 1802, died October, 1884.

- 3—Matthew, born July 4, 1804; died in infancy.
- 4—William, born January 1, 1806, died February 18, 1857.
- 5—Isaac, born January 15, 1808, died October 28, 1870.
- 6—Jacob, born September 25, 1810, died August 9, 1878.
- 7—Phoebe, born April 11, 1813, died February 2, 1895.
- 8—Sherwood, born January 11, 1816, died October 13, 1903.
- 9—Mary, born September 20, 1818; died in infancy.
- 10—John, born May 21, 1821, died January 27, 1899.
- 11—Paul, born November 17, 1823, died January 16, 1892.

(6) William, married Nancy Melick. They had issue of four children. Matthew, who died when a young man, Mary, Altha and Kate.

(a) Mary married Henry Moore and had three children, John, Isaac and one daughter whose name we do not know.

(b) Altha, married Frank Hart. They have two girls, Anna and Etta.

1—Anna married ——— Grieves and have issue Arthur and Lilly.

2—Etta married ——— Smith and have one son, Elwood.

(c) Kate married Joseph Marseilles and have issue of four children. William, Bleaker, Fannie and Susie.

NANNIE MARTELL.





## CONCLUSION

---

Nearly three years have passed since steps were taken to compile a genealogy of the Martin Family, during which time we are passing through the most critical period in history, "THE WORLD'S WAR."

Clouds of distrust and war are high in the horizon and at this writing, May 12, 1918, the greatest battle on record is raging with undiminished fury. Of the outcome it would be absurd to venture an opinion, but let us hope for the success of the Allies. A day may turn the tide either way.

Millions are sacrificing their lives for their country's cause.

The Union of the States was consecrated anew by the blood of patriots and the tears of the lowly. The Americans are a unit in facing this greatest crisis. Differences of race or creed, party or interest, fade from sight. One and all are animated by a common purpose, victory for the American flag and what it represents in past, present or future.

The Past has taught its Lesson, the Present has its Duty and the Future its Hope.

May Prussianism be crushed for all time, and may all nations be united in a wedlock that should one day bring the peoples of the world into a closer communion and make easy the attainments of man's world-wide ideals, "PEACE ON EARTH AND GOOD WILL TOWARD MEN."

We have now completed our task of compiling a history of the Martin Family, on a much larger scale than at first anticipated, and it now remains for the publisher to place the work before the relatives in a neat and up-to-date volume, with the desire that it may serve them well in the manner planned. That this desire may be realized is the earnest hope of.

C. W. FRANCIS.



## CONTENTS

---

	Page		Page
Frontispiece—Alice Adams		Posey Chapel .....	57
Martin .....	3	The Martin Colony.....	61
Martin Coat of Arms.....	5	Martins of Posey Chapel	
Preface .....	7	Region .....	66
Progenitors of the Martin		Incidents of Teaching.....	72
Family .....	10	Recollections of the Martin	
Origin of the name, Martin....	11	Family 63 Years Ago....	75
Heraldry .....	12	Origin of Martin Reunions....	85
Early Settlers of America....	14	Loved Ones Gone Before.....	88
Items .....	18	Fifty-fourth Martin Reunion..	93
Revolutionary Records.....	22	To John and Hannah Felmley..	97
The Martin Family.....	26	I. F. Martin Letter to His	
The Woodland Road.....	32	Daughter .....	99
Pioneer Life.....	33	Letter from Lieut. F. K. Beach..	100
The Cabin Home.....	37	Early Reminiscence .....	103
From the Log Cabin to the Co-		In Honor of Our Soldier Boys..	114
lonial Home .....	38	Genealogy .....	123
Early Recollections .....	48		

---

## BIOGRAPHIES

---

	Page		Page
Phoebe Webb Martin.....	124	William Adams Martin.....	169
Isaac Webb Martin.....	127	Isaac Webb Martin, Jr.....	205
A Glimpse of Grandfather,		Jacob Casner Martin.....	218
Isaac W. Martin, from the		Jacob Searing.....	247
Pages of His Ledger....	129	Phoebe Martin Searing.....	250
Alice Adams Martin.....	133	E. Sherwood Martin.....	260
Abram Martin.....	135	John Martin.....	285
Lydia A. Martin.....	159	Paul A. Martin.....	293

---

## INDEX OF NAMES

---

	Page		Page
A		Allen, Clara.....	274
Adams, Elsie J.....	155	Allen, George.....	273, 274
Adams, Wesley M.....	155	Allen, Ida M.....	273
Alexander, Doris M.....	276	Allen, Marian.....	274
Alexander, Halbert E.....	276	Allen, Mayme M.....	274
Alexander, Kyle.....	276	Allen, William M.....	274

	Page
Annable, Harry D.....	212
Annable, Louis H.....	212
Annable, Mary G.....	212
Annable, Ralph I.....	212
Annable, Russell W.....	212
Armatage, Florence.....	188
Armatage, George H.....	188
Armatage, Reese.....	188
Armatage, William F.....	188
Armitage, Alfred.....	213
Armitage, Emma L.....	213
Armitage, Frank.....	213

## B

Bakeman, Fred.....	231
Bakeman, Hattie L.....	231
Bakeman, Kenneth W.....	231
Barnard, Charles.....	204
Barnard, George Olga.....	204
Beach, Charlotte W.....	209
Beach, Floyd K.....	209
Beach, John.....	209
Beach Lucy L.....	209
Birchim, Edith.....	242
Birchim, Frank.....	242
Birchim, Jacob.....	242
Birchim, Rosetta.....	242
Birchim, Wilmer.....	242
Blanchard, .....	233
Blanchard, June E.....	233
Bostwick, Alberta.....	233
Bostwick, Carrie B.....	232
Bostwick, Lillian A.....	233
Bostwick, Martin V.....	233
Bostwick, Oliver.....	232, 233
Bostwick, Wirt D.....	233
Breece, Frank M.....	148
Breece, Viol Pearl.....	148
Brenner, Florence M.....	184
Brenner, James E.....	184, 185
Brenner, John M.....	185
Brewer, Anna.....	246
Brewer, Benjamin A.....	244
Brewer, Casner.....	244
Brewer, Clare.....	246
Brewer, Frederick.....	246
Brewer, Gerald.....	244
Brewer, George.....	246
Brewer, Guy.....	244, 245
Brewer, Harry.....	244
Brewer, Harold.....	246
Brewer, Irene.....	244
Brewer, John M.....	246
Brewer, Joy.....	246
Brewer, Lotis.....	244

	Page
Brewer, Mae.....	245
Brewer, Mary.....	244
Brewer, Margaret.....	244
Brewer, Maud.....	244
Brewer, Olga B.....	244
Brewer, Richard.....	244
Brewer, Russell.....	246
Brewer, Sarah.....	244
Brown, Caroline M.....	184
Brown, Edith M.....	188
Brown, Eva E.....	188
Brown, Fred L.....	188
Burnett, Anna.....	234
Burnett, Elizabeth A.....	234
Burnett, Gertrude M.....	234
Burnett, James L.....	234
Burnett, John F.....	234
Butchart, Bertha L.....	253
Butchart, Claude M.....	258
Butchart, Clarence.....	258
Butchart, Ella M.....	258
Butchart, Jane.....	258
Butchart, Joseph.....	257
Butchart, Linda.....	258
Butchart, Martha T.....	258
Butchart, Ruth.....	258
Butchart, William A.....	258

## C

Carter, Edward.....	146
Carter, Martha S.....	146
Chaney, Clyde G.....	194
Chaney, Maree F.....	194
Chaney, Robert G.....	113, 195
Close, Alice R.....	149
Close, Charles S.....	149
Close, Fred P.....	148
Close, Lena M.....	148
Costello, Alvin.....	245
Costello, Elsie L.....	245
Costello, Ethel M.....	245
Costello, Floyd A.....	245
Costello, Gracie.....	245
Costello, Kenneth.....	245

## D

Davis, Benjamin.....	212, 213
Davis, Edward C.....	213
Davis, Eliza.....	212
Davis, Florence.....	217
Davis, Frederick.....	212, 213
Davis, Grace L.....	213
Davis, Harold F.....	213
Davis, Hattie M.....	212
Davis, John W.....	213

	Page
Davis, Joseph.....	217
Davis, Lottie C.....	217
Davis, Mae.....	217
Davis, Mary F.....	217
Davis, Rachel M.....	213
Davis, Ralph.....	213
Davis, William.....	217
DeArment, Carl A.....	284
DeArment, Helen C.....	284
DeArment, Iva M.....	284
DeArment, John E.....	284
DeArment, Marion V.....	284
DeArment, Ruth B.....	284
Deering, Inez.....	226
DeVries, Agnes.....	233
DeVries, Benjamin.....	233
DeVries, David.....	144
DeVries, Edith.....	144
DeVries, Ester.....	233
DeVries, Fred.....	233
DeVries, Nellie.....	233
Dickinson, Allen K.....	147
Dickinson, C. F.....	146
Dickinson, Florence A.....	146, 147
Dickinson, John C.....	147
Dickinson, Paul R.....	147
Dickinson, Vera.....	147
Dickinson, Walter M.....	147
Downing, Bessie.....	146
Downing, Elsie.....	146
Downing, Ralph.....	146
Downing, Marion.....	146

## E

Edwards, Calita.....	163
Edwards, Charles E.....	163
Edwards, Edward.....	163
Edwards, Edwin.....	163
Edwards, Elizabeth.....	163
Edwards, Ethel.....	164
Edwards, Hattie.....	163
Edwards, Hugh S.....	163
Edwards, John.....	163
Edwards, Josephine.....	163
Edwards, Lydia M.....	163
Edwards, Mabel G.....	163
Edwards, Martin.....	163
Edwards, Merrill C.....	163
Edwards, Onita.....	164
Edwards, Preston.....	163
Edwards, Sherla O.....	163
Edwards, Stanley L.....	163
Edwards, Timothy.....	163
Elliott, Alfonso.....	149
Elliott, Clara.....	149

	Page
Elliott, Frederick M.....	149
Elliott, George W.....	149
Elliott, Homer O.....	149
Elliott, Irene.....	149
Elliott, Laura.....	149
Elliott, Wallace.....	149

## F

Fallis, Edith V.....	253
Fallis, Rev. W.....	253
Fargher, Albert.....	203
Fargher, Francis.....	203
Fargher, Isabelle.....	203
Finn, Calvin.....	191
Finn, Margery.....	191
Finn, Marietta.....	191
Finn, Walter.....	191
Fowler, Emma S.....	210
Fowler, Dr. John N.....	210
Francis, Ann Mariah.....	187
Francis, Bertha A.....	190
Francis, Bess.....	188
Francis, Bessie.....	191
Francis, Blanche.....	186
Francis, Catherine A.....	176
Francis, Charles W.....	190, 192
Francis, Don.....	188
Francis, Dorothy B.....	186
Francis, Dwight.....	187
Francis, Eva H.....	193
Francis, Evelyn.....	190
Francis, Fannie G.....	191
Francis, Frank J.....	191
Francis, Fred.....	188
Francis, George.....	185, 186, 188
Francis, Grace.....	188
Francis, Haskell N.....	186
Francis, Joseph.....	176, 191
Francis, Katherine A.....	186
Francis, Leon.....	186
Francis, Lotta.....	186
Francis, May.....	185
Francis, Mary.....	187, 191
Francis, Melva.....	188
Francis, Simeon.....	192
Francis, Vernon W.....	186
French, Francis E.....	284
French, Frank L.....	284
French, Inda.....	284
Frink, Lizzie L.....	216
Frink, Louis A.....	216
Frink, Lyman O.....	216
Frink, Martin L.....	217
Frink, Ralph W.....	216
Frink, Raymond M.....	217

	Page
<b>G</b>	
Gable, Anna.....	148
Gable, Alice L.....	148
Gable, Bernice.....	148
Gable, Edna C.....	149
Gable, Frank.....	148
Gable, Gladys.....	148
Gable, Leora E.....	149
Gable, Ralph.....	149
Gable, Samuel.....	148
Gable, Walter.....	148
Gibson, Paul E.....	145
Gibson, Vera M.....	145
Gilbert, Arthur.....	223
Gilbert, Hugh D.....	224
Gilbert, Martha.....	223
Gilbert, Minnie L.....	223
Gilbert, Ora C.....	223
Gilman, Carl C.....	149
Gilman, Clark.....	149
Gilman, Hattie.....	149
Gilman, Dr. John P.....	149
Gilman, Marcia.....	149
Goodloe, Daniel L.....	184
Goodloe, Katherine M.....	184
Goodloe, Margaret L.....	184
Goodloe, Mary K.....	184
Goodloe, Rosemary R.....	184
Goss, Dorothy.....	226
Goss, Irving M.....	226
Goss, Jennie.....	226
Green, Anna.....	231, 232
Green, Clifford W.....	232
Green, David R.....	232
Green, Frederick.....	231
Green George C.....	232
Green, Harriet.....	231, 232
Green, Helen.....	231
Green, Maggie.....	232
Green, William T.....	231
Grover, Florence B.....	228
Grover, George M.....	228
Grover, John T.....	228
Grover, Sadie J.....	228
Grover, Van T.....	228

<b>H</b>	
Hall, Iris H.....	150
Hall, Maud L.....	150
Hall, Thomas I.....	150
Hall, Wilma L.....	150
Hamilton, Arthur M.....	276
Hamilton, Charles S.....	276
Hamilton, Esther M.....	276
Hamilton, Helen E.....	276

<b>Page</b>	
Hamilton, Lily E.....	276
Hamilton, Louise R.....	276
Hoagland, Harold.....	237
Holdren, Florence.....	151
Holdren, Garnet E.....	151
Holdren, George D.....	151
Holdren, Guy M.....	151
Holdren, Robert H.....	151
Holman, Arthur J.....	187
Holman, Fred L.....	187
Holman, Hazel.....	187
Holman, Jessie.....	187
Holman, Lucy J.....	187
Holman, Sarah B.....	137
Hooton, Alta.....	246
Hooton, Anna R.....	246
Hooton, Arthur.....	246
Hooton, Cletus E.....	246
Hooton, Virgil M.....	246
Hoskyn, Albert E.....	276
Hoskyn, Marion T.....	276
Hoskyn, Mary R.....	276
Husted, Frank.....	202
Husted, M. Emily.....	202

<b>J</b>	
Jardine, Helen S.....	189
Jardine, Lucitta.....	189
Jardine, Moses D.....	189
Jardine, Wendell H.....	189
Johnson, Hans.....	191
Johnson, Mamie.....	191
Jones, Claud.....	240
Jones, Cora B.....	240
Jones, Darwin M.....	240
Jones, Dolly.....	241
Jones, Ernest M.....	240
Jones, George T.....	241
Jones, Howard E.....	241
Jones, Mary A.....	240
Jones, Mildred.....	240
Jones, Nina.....	240
Jones, Norman.....	241
Jones, Otis.....	240, 241
Jones, Ronald M.....	241
Jones, Ward D.....	240

<b>K</b>	
Kellogg, Arthur.....	209, 210
Kellogg, Augusta E.....	209
Kellogg, Rev. E. L.....	208
Kellogg, Grace.....	210
Kellogg, Herbert.....	210
Kellogg, Inga M.....	209
Kellogg, Josephine L.....	210



	Page
Kellogg, Lewis G.....	209
Kellogg, Mary.....	208, 209, 210
Kellogg, William M.....	209
Kreger, Charles.....	239
Kreger, Irene.....	239
Kreger, Kenneth.....	239
Kreger, Minnie G.....	239
Kreger, William.....	239

## L

Ladd, Everett.....	155
Ladd, Frank H.....	155
Ladd, Mary E.....	155
Ladd, Paul W.....	155
Ladd, Sylvia E.....	155
Lang, Alice R.....	257
Lang, Ernest F.....	257
Latta, Harry.....	157
Latta, Katherine L.....	157
Latta, Milton.....	157
Latta, William.....	157
LeeMaster, Clair F.....	212
LeeMaster, John.....	212
LeeMaster, Raymond H.....	212
LeeMaster, Ruth E.....	212
Leroy, Halsey.....	246
Leroy, Mattie L.....	246
Leroy, Vernon A.....	246
Lewis, Addie M.....	221
Lewis, Bettie J.....	221
Lewis, Carl W.....	221
Lewis, Eugenia.....	200
Lewis, Frank D.....	200
Lewis, Kinzie I.....	200
Lewis, Virginia L.....	221
Light, Adelbert O.....	211
Light, Arthur F.....	211
Light, Hattie.....	211
Light, Lawrence W.....	211
Light, Lee R.....	211
Light, Leslie K.....	211
Light, Leta.....	211
Light, Lucy.....	211
Light, Minnie E.....	211
Light, Raymond G.....	211
Light, William N.....	211
Love, Elizabeth.....	271
Love, William M.....	271

## M

Mann, Barney.....	213
Mann, Mary.....	213
Marshall, Albert.....	183
Marshall, Harriet.....	183
Marshall, Helen F.....	183

	Page
Marshall, John A.....	183
Marshall, Joseph.....	179
Marshall, Mary E.....	176, 177
Marshall, Ralph W.....	176
Martell, Arthur E.....	291
Martell, Frank L.....	291
Martell, Hugh S.....	291
Martell, Nannie.....	291
Martin, Abram.....	135, 175, 235, 282
Martin, Aldyth.....	281
Martin, Alice.....	237
Martin, Agnes.....	228
Martin, Amanda.....	275
Martin, Anna.....	228
Martin, Annetta.....	235
Martin, Aranella.....	145
Martin, Arnella.....	144
Martin, Arthur.....	292
Martin, Belle.....	248
Martin, Bertha.....	227, 237
Martin, Bess C.....	278
Martin, Bessie M.....	292
Martin, Bo W.....	202
Martin, Bruce.....	200
Martin, Burtis L.....	227
Martin, Carrie.....	226
Martin, Caroline.....	229
Martin, Catherine.....	283
Martin, Cecil B.....	237
Martin, Charles.....	228, 237, 238, 290
Martin, Clara.....	226
Martin, Clarence I.....	145
Martin, Claude M.....	283
Martin, Clifford O.....	145
Martin, Clyde H.....	277
Martin, David P.....	230
Martin, Donald E.....	237
Martin, Dorothy I.....	200
Martin, Dorothea.....	236
Martin, Earl.....	237
Martin, Ernest.....	284
Martin, Edgar.....	236, 237
Martin, Edward.....	218, 235
Martin, Edith V.....	201
Martin, Eileen L.....	218
Martin, Elbert F.....	235
Martin, Elanor.....	144, 229
Martin, Eliza J.....	164
Martin, Elizabeth E.....	236
Martin, Ella.....	282, 284
Martin, Ellen S.....	196
Martin, Emma E.....	237
Martin, Emmeline A.....	210
Martin, Enid.....	236
Martin, Estella.....	278

	Page
Martin, Fannie M.....	241
Martin, Firmy.....	290
Martin, Flora.....	144
Martin, Florence.....	277
Martin, Frances.....	238, 285
Martin, Francis.....	199, 200
Martin, Frank.....	227, 234
Martin, Franklin.....	226
Martin, Fred A.....	235
Martin, Geneva.....	237
Martin, Gerald.....	237
Martin, George.....	226, 227, 240, 241
Martin, Gladys.....	236, 295
Martin, Grace.....	145
Martin, Guy B.....	289
Martin, Harold.....	202, 238
Martin, Harriette.....	226, 278
Martin, Harry.....	228
Martin, Harvey H. Dr.....	201
Martin, Helen.....	235
Martin, Henry M.....	208
Martin, Hester.....	144, 200
Martin, Hiram.....	204, 230, 242
Martin, Howard.....	241
Martin, Irene.....	277
Martin, Isaac.....	143, 198, 205, 215, 229, 275.
Martin, Jacob.....	218, 225
Martin, James.....	144
Martin, Jane.....	225
Martin, Jannette.....	144
Martin, Jeans L.....	283
Martin, Jennie.....	145
Martin, Jemima C.....	157
Martin, Jessie.....	226, 228
Martin, Jesse.....	295
Martin, John.....	144, 157, 158, 227, 229, 281, 284, 285, 292.
Martin, Josephine.....	226
Martin, Juanita.....	292
Martin, Julia.....	143
Martin, Julius H.....	290
Martin, June B.....	203
Martin, Kathleen.....	236
Martin, Lawrence L.....	237
Martin, LeRoy.....	218
Martin, Lillian I.....	158
Martin, Lillie.....	227
Martin, Louis W.....	215
Martin, Louisa.....	255
Martin, Lovina.....	255
Martin, Lucy S.....	231
Martin, Lucile.....	238
Martin, Luella.....	282
Martin, Lydia.....	135, 234, 288
Martin, Lyle A.....	237

	Page
Martin, Mable E.....	145
Martin, Mamie.....	289
Martin, Marie.....	228
Martin, Margaret E.....	238
Martin, Marguerite.....	229
Martin, Martha.....	143, 235, 289
Martin, Mary.....	170, 219, 226, 237, 240, 242.
Martin, Matthew.....	163
Martin, Maud.....	284
Martin, Mildred.....	228, 281
Martin, Molly F.....	228
Martin, Nancy.....	143
Martin, Naomi.....	228
Martin, Nellie.....	228
Martin, Nettie.....	199, 215, 283
Martin, Paul.....	290, 293, 295
Martin, Phoebe S.....	210, 213
Martin, Rachel.....	230, 260, 278
Martin, Ramona T.....	200
Martin, Rebecca.....	281
Martin, Richard H.....	278
Martin, Robert V.....	202
Martin, Ruth D.....	281, 292
Martin, Sadie C.....	228
Martin, Sherwood.....	260, 278
Martin, Stephen H.....	277
Martin, Stewart.....	228
Martin, Thomas.....	281
Martin, Walter.....	229, 238
Martin, William.....	158, 170, 204, 226, 238, 278, 281, 289.
McCarty, Charles O.....	229
McCarty, Florence.....	229
McCarty, Helen M.....	229
McCarty, Katherine.....	229
McCarty, Kenneth.....	229
Miller, Edward.....	191
Miller, Gladys.....	191
Miller, Robert.....	191
Morrow, Daniel.....	238
Morrow, Rebecca.....	238
Mortorff, Edmon A.....	224
Mortorff, Frances V.....	224
Mortorff, Helen R.....	224
Mortorff, Inez R.....	224
Mortorff, Loraine M.....	224
Mortorff, Raymond V.....	224
Mortorff, Walter C.....	224

## N

Nehrbas, Harold.....	253
Nehrbas, Roberta O.....	253

## O

O'Neil, Anna.....	234
-------------------	-----

	Page
O'Neil, Carl.....	234
O'Neil, Eva.....	234
O'Neil, Frances.....	234
O'Neil, Jane.....	234
O'Neil, Marion.....	234
Osborn, Ada E.....	281
Osborn, Kenneth D.....	281
Osborn, Rachel O.....	281

## P

Paddock, Alice.....	189, 190
Paddock, Amy.....	189
Paddock, Anna R.....	189
Paddock, Elizabeth G.....	196
Paddock, Evelyn.....	196
Paddock, Florence.....	189
Paddock, Francis W.....	196
Paddock, Harve D.....	189
Paddock, James F.....	189
Paddock, John.....	188, 189
Paddock, Jessie G.....	195
Paddock, Laura.....	189
Paddock, Margery.....	189
Paddock, Mary A.....	188, 189
Paddock, Nettie A.....	190
Paddock, Paul C.....	189
Paddock, Rebecca.....	189
Paddock, Wendell.....	195
Penwell, Anna M.....	155
Penwell, Carrie.....	154
Penwell, David.....	154
Penwell, Donald.....	155
Penwell, Frank.....	154
Penwell, Harve Z.....	155
Penwell, Irene.....	155
Penwell, Mae Z.....	155
Penwell, Martha.....	154
Penwell, Max.....	155
Phillips, Alice.....	236
Phillips, Bert.....	236
Phillips, Clare.....	236
Phillips, Elbert.....	236
Phillips, Essie L.....	236
Phillips, Homer.....	236
Phillips, Jessie.....	236
Phillips, Martha.....	236
Preston, Calita.....	158
Preston, Howard.....	158
Preston, Katherine.....	159
Preston, Mary.....	158
Preston, Paul.....	158
Preston, Pauline.....	159
Preston, Robert.....	159

## R

Rice, Elanor.....	144
Rice, Flora.....	144
Rice, Philip.....	144
Rist, Hattie.....	237
Rist, Henry.....	237
Rutledge, Alice R.....	191
Rutledge, Bessie.....	190
Rutledge, Frederick.....	190
Rutledge, Douglas N.....	191
Rutledge, Harry.....	190
Rutledge, Kenneth C.....	190
Rutledge Lelah M.....	190
Rutledge, Marion.....	190
Rutledge, Melvin F.....	191
Rutledge, William.....	190

## S

Searing, Alice J.....	255
Searing, Catherine.....	257
Searing, David.....	257
Searing, Edward M.....	255
Searing, Elizabeth.....	255, 259
Searing, Emma.....	255, 258
Searing, Frank.....	257, 258
Searing, Frederick F.....	255
Searing, Helen C.....	253
Searing, Howard C.....	253
Searing, Isaac W.....	255
Searing, Jacob.....	247, 258
Searing, Lucy.....	253
Searing, Marguerite.....	255
Searing, Mahlon M.....	253
Searing, Mary.....	253, 255
Searing, Martin V.....	252
Searing, Nancy.....	258
Searing, Olive.....	255
Searing, Phoebe.....	250
Searing, Sarah.....	252, 257
Searing, Sophia A.....	255
Searing, Wilbur.....	255
Searing, William W.....	259
Shead, Alice.....	245
Shead, Gilbert.....	241, 245
Shead, Howard.....	242
Shead, Mary F.....	242
Shead, Milo K.....	245
Shead, Pearl A.....	241
Shead, Zella P.....	242
Shroyer, Alta I.....	245
Shroyer, Dean K.....	245
Shroyer, Grace M.....	245
Shroyer, Harve.....	245
Shroyer, Mildred L.....	245



	Page		Page
Wallace, Leonard.....	150	Weaver, Virginia.....	220
Wallace, Nettie.....	150	Weldon, Alice M.....	256
Wallace, Samuel.....	150	Weldon, Elma M.....	256
Warren, Caroline C.....	283	Weldon, Ira T.....	256
Warren, Charles K.....	282	Weldon, William W.....	256
Warren, Edward K.....	283	Whitehead, Elizabeth A.....	257
Warren, Fannie.....	282	Whitehead, Donald S.....	257
Warren, Louise.....	233	Whitehead, Louise M.....	257
Warren, Sarah J.....	283	Whitehead, Mary A.....	257
Weaver, Anna M.....	220	Whitehead, Muriel G.....	257
Weaver, Bernice E.....	221	Whitehead, William.....	256, 257
Weaver, Catherine.....	220	Wigmore, Francis B.....	177
Weaver, Earl C.....	221	Wigmore, Francis L.....	113, 177
Weaver, George J.....	222	Wigmore, Leslie W.....	177
Weaver, Guy B.....	220	Will, Grace A.....	214
Weaver, Grover O.....	221	Will, Herman W.....	214
Weaver, Harold F.....	221	Will, Lois H.....	214
Weaver, Hazel.....	220	Williams, Ethel B.....	211
Weaver, Henry.....	220	Williams, James W.....	211
Weaver, Iona.....	222	Williams, Ralph E.....	211
Weaver, James A.....	221	Williams, Wilbur A.....	211
Weaver, Jacob.....	220	Wright, Gertrude E.....	214
Weaver, John K.....	220	Wright, Harriett E.....	214
Weaver, Joseph H.....	220	Wright, .....	214
Weaver, Katherine E.....	221		
Weaver, Lucy L.....	221		
Weaver, Marjorie V.....	221		
Weaver, Mary.....	220		
Weaver, Russell M.....	221		
Weaver, Ruth A.....	221		

## Z

Zorn, Alice M.....	190
Zorn, Emil.....	190
Zorn, Idella.....	190

## ABRAM MARTIN BRANCH

	Page		Page
<b>F</b>		Hook, Henry.....	304
Ferguson, Clarence.....	299	Hook, Sophronia.....	304
Ferguson, Elizabeth.....	299		
Ferguson, James.....	299	<b>M</b>	
Ferguson, Sophronia.....	299	Martin, Abraham.....	298, 304
Ferguson, William.....	299	Martin, Abram C.....	300
		Martin, Alice J.....	304
<b>G</b>		Martin, Albert.....	303
Goodwin, Eliza.....	298	Martin, Alexander A.....	302
Goodwin, Eunice M.....	298	Martin, Almira J.....	301
Goodwin, John.....	298	Martin, Alvda.....	300
Goodwin, Levi.....	298	Martin, Bertha.....	300
Goodwin, Samuel.....	298	Martin, Catherine.....	301
		Martin, Coates.....	300
<b>H</b>		Martin, Clara.....	301
Hawley, Philo.....	301	Martin, David P.....	300
Hawley, Phoebe.....	301	Martin, Edith.....	301
Hedrick, David.....	301	Martin, Edna.....	300
Hedrick, Elizabeth.....	301	Martin, Eleanor P.....	299















THE BOUND TO PLEASE



*Heckman Bindery* INC.

APR. 65



N. MANCHESTER,  
INDIANA

